

STEP-BY-STEP D.I.D.

# Amanda Buys' Spiritual Covering

This is a product of Kanaan Ministries, a non-profit ministry under the covering of:

Roly, Amanda's husband for more than thirty-five years.

 River of Life Family Church Pastor Edward Gibbens Vanderbijlpark South Africa

> Tel: +27 (0) 16 982 3022 Fax: +27 (0) 16 982 2566 Email: sharmain@rolfc.co.za

There is no copyright on this material. However, no part may be reproduced and/or presented for **personal** gain. All rights to this material are reserved to further the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ **ONLY**.

For further information or to place an order, please contact us at:

P.O. Box 15253 27 John Vorster Avenue

Panorama Plattekloof Ext. 1
7506 Panorama 7500
Cape Town Cape Town
South Africa South Africa

Tel: +27 (0) 21 930 7577

Fax: 086 681 9458

E-mail: kanaan@iafrica.com

Website: www.kanaanministries.org

Office hours: Monday to Friday, 9 AM to 3 PM

# Kanaan International Website

Website: www.eu.kanaanministries.org

Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave networks, shall be confounded.

# **ISAIAH 19:9**

Who gave (yielded) Himself up [to atone] for our sins [and to save and sanctify us], in order to rescue and deliver us from this present wicked age and world order, in accordance with the will and purpose and plan of our God and Father—GALATIANS 1:4

The information given in this manual is gained from various sources. It is a practical application manual in the ministry to DID survivors.

This manual is dedicated to God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit – Creator of the Heavens and the Earth.

# Preface

This manual was put together *many* years ago out of desperation! We gathered all the information we could lay our hands on, and put it in this manual. In those years, there was no Internet access as we have today.

Any piece of paper with teaching or more understanding on this subject, we grabbed hold of and then made copies to hand out to all the counsellors that wanted to learn about this very unknown part of counselling.

You will see that in this manual we still use the old terminology of alters and multiple personalities. So please have grace for our ignorance as that was our understanding years ago.

We have decided to keep this book as a foundation stone teaching manual because it can still be used to learn the basic steps of DID/SRA.

We have grown much further in our understanding of DID/SRA, and we encourage you to check out our latest teachings are also available.

Kanaan Ministries February 2014

# **DID/SRA** Resources

Manuals & DVD's:	Subjects Covered:
Tom Hawkins "A New Approach To DID" Manual	Understanding mind control and DID/SRA.
"A New Approach To DID" DVD Set	A five DVD set on understanding mind control, DID/SRA.
"The ABC's Of DID For Pastors And Leaders" Manual	A short summary-teaching on understanding mind control and DID/SRA.
DID/SRA Prayer Book 1	Petitions and prayers specific for those dealing with DID/SRA.
DID/SRA Prayer Book 2	Prayers of renunciation specific for those dealing with DID/SRA.
Doug Riggs Manual	Includes articles and information written by Doug Riggs and the ministry team.
Doug Riggs 2012 PRETORIA DID/SRA Seminar Recordings	A 2-DVD data disc set (to be played on a PC), with the recordings from the seminar, as well as other interviews, podcasts, and videos.
Doug Riggs 2012 CAPE TOWN DID/SRA Seminar Recordings	A 1-DVD data disc (to be played on a PC), with the recordings from the seminar, as well as other interviews, podcasts, and videos.
Advanced Training October 2013 Manual	Includes latest teaching and information, based on the practical DID/SRA counseling/ministry of Doug Riggs.

# **CONTENTS**

			<u>PAGE</u>
1.	Where do we go from here?		9
2.	PETITIONS AND PRAYERS		PET-
	Guidelines to effective petitioning for both the survivor and his/her house, as well as the Counselor/Therapist.		
Pet.			14
Pet. Pet.			15
	operating in house		16
Pet.	'	a)	18
Pet.	D. Activation linked to certain times		20
Pet.	E. Granting permission to therapist/counselor to pray for		
	individual		22
Pet.	3 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	0.4	23
Pet.	<b>y  </b>	24	
Pet.	<b>5</b>		25
Dot	them back to the individual		25 26
Pet.	3		26 27
Pet.			28
Pet.	<b>3</b> -		29
Pet.			32
Pet.			34
Pet.	<u> </u>		36
Pet.	·		38
Pet.	•		40
Pet.	R. Petition for the Restoration of the Brain		42
Pet.	S. Petition against Computer System	45	
• A	letter to and prayer for the dark alters		48
	declaration of confidence in God's protection		49
	Dangerous Prayers		50
	Prayer of repentance - A		53
	Prayer of repentance - B		54
	rayer for Children		57
	Chruch Destruction – The Spider Network		58
	Prayer Concerning Spider Web		59
Sealing-off prayer			60

3.	House	H-
	Getting to know your house and guidelines to pray for and to organize the inner house.	
	House Confess the Word Rooms Delegate Take up responsibility New names and tasks Ongoing attacks Personality Maps Alters becoming inactive close to or during high days Children in the house	64 64 65 65 66 66 66 67 67
4.	MEMORIES	M-
	Guidelines to pray each memory through.	
	Memories: Guidelines to pray Memories including blood covenants and/or partaking of	70
	blood during rituals	72
	Memories including mirror images of counselor/therapist	72
	Marriage covenants with Lucifer, Satan	72 72
	Rituals done over accidents  Death rituals	73 73
	Scrapbook Therapy – Annie McKenna	74
5.	PROGRAMMING	P-
	Guidelines to pray over programs, structures, codes, links and cross programming.	
	Guidelines when dealing with programming in prayer False programming	78 78
	Re-established programming	78
	Cross programming	78
	Information on Internal Computer systems in SRA victims	
	- Fritz Springmeier	80
	Information on reasons and ways of programming and how to pray about it	84
	Different levels of programming	89
	General Information on Typical Techniques of Programming	94

6.	GENERAL INFORMATION		G-
	Thoughts of suicide, death, self-destruction, murder		96
	In case of silence from certain alters		96
	In case of implants or curse pins		96
	Eternal eight		96
	Finances		97
	In case of poor spelling		97
	R.O.V.	98	
	Human spirits		104
	Work or studies playing a part in the purpose of the enemy		104
	Information on the Spiritual Characteristics of the Spider		105
	MPD in the Bible		107
	Pulverized saints		111
	DID: The healing process		116
	Trauma and the working of the brain		120
	Brain Structure in DID's and other victims of abuse – Springn	neier	124
	King Arthur		127
	Pineal Gland		127
	Traps you need to be warned about		129
	Five essential areas of treatment by Ps. Leonard Anspach		132
	Common beliefs of many orthodox satanic cults	135	
	One ritual, many alters (example)		139
	Weapons when dealing with castles		140
	Resurrection from death in rituals		140
	Shamanism - Animal Totems		141
	Shamanism (Red Indian magic)		148
	Aliens - genetic engineering		150
	Booty and the beast		152
	SRA-methods		157
	Common "basic conflicts" in the ritual abuse survivor		160
	Some tips for the survivor		162
	The dissociation process		163
	How to be a caring friend to someone in pain		165
	Characteristics observed in DID patients who become		
	free of cult control and complete their healing		169
	The spirits of the dead		172
	Alice in Wonderland		185
	Rituals connected to prisms		187
	Mind Control Slavery and the New World Order		188
	Denial, Pain and Anger – Dr. Tom Hawkins		200

1.	D-		
	DES – Questionnaire Definitions and occult terms Gods: Their functions and names' meanings Five Cosmic Seals The seven occult kingdoms The Different Names of Satan Celtic Signs and Symbols	208 212 219 220 221 224 225	
9.	STRATEGIES	S-	
	Victories through the use of certain God-given strategies shared by survivors. – Gush		
	Jericho walls	233	
10.	Notes		
	Notes From A Did Conference Aug 96 U.S.A	236	
11.	BIBLIOGRAPHY	254	

1.

Where do we go from Here

#### 1. WHERE DO WE GO FROM HERE?

It is strongly recommended that the counselee should work through the training of Course 1 – Soul Care School (available from Kanaan Ministries), as well as counseling dealing with the bloodline.

If the counselee still struggles to get breakthroughs, still have nightmares, experience attacks, anger, frustration, etc., the DES-questionnaire can be worked through with the counselee's permission.

Discuss the possibility of dissociation with the counselee (if he/she seems ready to cope with it). They usually feel relieved to hear this.

When no memories have surfaced as yet, petition with the counselee, using Pet. A.

Evaluate the need of the counselee. If he/she seems to have a need to be professionally diagnosed, arrange this with a trusted professional psychologist and accompany the counselee throughout. Pray and assist the counselee before, during and after diagnosis is given.

At this point it is important to realize that DID can be the result of either abuse from childhood by parents or others, but with no satanic rituals as part of the abuse, or abuse through various methods that will include satanic rituals. These are well-organized methods with the specific purpose to force the child to dissociate to the extent of forming other personalities. This form of abuse results in the person being DID (SRA) [SRA standing for *satanic ritual abuse*].

This manual is mostly applicable to those who have gone through satanic ritual abuse and are therefore programmed for specific tasks/roles in the global network and in the exploitation of the false church.

When DID is diagnosed, petition with the counselee, using Pet. B, E and H.

In treating DID (SRA), there are five issues that must be addressed to facilitate a counselee's recovery (taken from teachings of Jerry Mungadze, Ph. D.):

- 1. Alternate personalities (alters or sub-personalities).
- Psychological damage.
- 3. Physiological damage.
- 4. Spiritual issues.
- 5. Programming issues.

Detailed information concerning each of these issues is given in the G-section on page 131 (information by Pastor Leonard Anspach).

Start by working through memories step by step. Here you can use the M-section as a guideline, but always remain dependent on the Holy Spirit for wisdom and guidance.

Confession of sin and renouncing certain ungodly oaths and beliefs will always form part of the therapy. Prayers of repentance are given at the petition section on p.52 and p.53.

The use of the book *Prayers of Renunciation* from Kanaan Ministries is highly recommended, particularly those concerning Freemasonry, Rosicruxianism, Germanic Roots, Anti-Semitism, Lilith, etc.

Programming always includes trauma, therefore memories and programming (Psection) will almost always go hand in hand.

Help the survivor to organize and get to know his/her "house" (any sub-personalities as part of person). See section H.

Please ensure that the counselee enjoys a healthy diet and will take added suppliments, especially Vit. B, Iron, Mg, etc. Prime One or other Multivitamins are strongly recommended right through the counseling seasons.

Petition against the dark side operating against therapy, the counselor, the survivor, the church and other Christians (see Pet. section). Make sure that you as counselor/therapist are under God's protection by petitioning and covenanting with God. **Here Pet. C is very important!** If the survivor is not yet aware of the presence of dark alters (sub-personalities), keep this petition private.

Where the signature of the host is needed on the written petition, it is extremely important that the Christian part of the counselee must sign and not any unsaved (dark) sub-personality.

Make sure that this is the case by doing the following:

#### Counselor:

- Call forth Christian alters.
- Ask God to arrest dark alters.
- Seal the Armour of God onto Christian with Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth (J.C.o.N.).
- Seal prayer and Christian part(s).

#### Host

- Allow Christian to openly confess his/her faith in Jesus.
- Then sign petition.

#### Counselor:

 Break shock over Christian parts caused by 'betraying' the dark part(s).

#### NB!!!

Always pray a sealing-off prayer (see page 59) before and after every counseling session.

Always remember to seal every prayer, petition or prophecy and word spoken in the counseling session, with the Blood of J.C.o.N. Forbid the enemy to use any words against counselor or counselee in ANY way. Also forbid any backlash, confusion, misconceptions, misinterpretation of words spoken, prayed or written down.

Declare that only the Lamb of God, the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth is worthy to break the seal (**Rev 5: 2-5**)!

Always use the sword of the Spirit and cut yourself, as the counselor, loose - body, soul & spirit - from the counselee and his/her house in the Name of J.C.o.N. This must be done after every session, even when in telephonic contact.

Please note that throughout the manual, praying and addressing the enemies and taking authority can **only be done in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth** (J.C.o.N.), the Son of God Almighty. It is ONLY in His Name that our authority lies. The counselor's faith, trust in and personal relationship with Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit and God the Father is essential in the use of this manual.

2.

Petitions
And
Prayers

### PET. A

### FOR MEMORIES TO SURFACE

Father God of Israel, we declare that our faith, hope and trust are in You. We believe that Jesus Christ of Nazareth is the Only Saviour, by whose blood we are cleansed from sin. We also declare that we stand in a blood covenant with the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob through the blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

It is because we stand in this blood covenant before You that we can place this petition before You with boldness.

Father, we petition that You will, according to Your grace and mercy, start to reveal

everything that has been done in the dark and behind closed doors to, according to Your Word in Luke 12: 2-3: There is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed or hidden that will not be made known. What you have said in the dark will be heard in the daylight, and what you have whispered in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed from the roofs.
Father, we also petition that this information will be revealed under Your protection and only according to Your Word in Exodus 23: 29-30: But I will not drive them out in a single year, because the land would become desolate and the wild animals too numerous for you. Little by little I will drive them out before you, until you have ncreased enough to take possession of the land. We petition that this will be revealed as is ready and strong enough to handle the information in the way You want to handle it.
Father, we petition for a time of cease fire in the spirit over
Thank You Father for Your faithfulness and commitment to We give You all the glory!!
n the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
SIGNED

## PET.B

# AFTER EVALUATION, FOR SUB-PERSONALITIES TO MEET, ETC.

Father we declare that we belong to You and believe that You are the only True God, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. We believe that only through the blood of You Son, Jesus Christ of Nazareth can we be cleansed of our sins, delivered and healed Thank You that we stand in a blood covenant with You through J.C. of N. We focus, Father, on Your ability to save us and on Your love for us. We petition the following fo every part of		
Father, we petition that Your Holy Spirit will move out from before us and prepare every sub-personality for the meeting and that You will prepare a place like a sitting room in the spirit, for the sub-personalities to meet and to get to know one another, in complete safety.		
Father we petition for the willingness of each sub-personality to hear Your truth and to meet and accept Jesus Christ of Nazareth as his/her own Saviour and King.		
Father we petition that every demonic link (barrier) between the personalities will be overruled (overcome).		
Father we petition that everything that was done in the dark, in secret or behind closed doors (Luke 12: 2-3) will all be revealed in Your time ordained, as Yo u know is strong enough to cope with the memories according to Your ways (Ex. 23: 29-30).		
Father we also petition against the spirit of abandonment and isolation to operate in any way, in any of's parts, known and unknown and we petition that they may grow into full dependency on Jesus Christ of Nazareth and not on any other person (supporter, counselor, therapist).  In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, AMEN.		

### PET.C (part 1)

# PROTECTION for COUNSELOR, and DARK SIDES STILL OPERATING in HOUSE

Father God of Israel, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Your Son, I, together with other intercessors in South Africa, petition You for the following with regards to survivors of ritual abuse (SRA'S) and carriers of cult programming (CCP'S):

- 1. Protection for myself as an intercessor, my family, my relationships, my possessions, my finances, etc. (name specific things of importance). I petition You to protect me through the spiritual armour according to Eph 6; through the power of Your Name according to Matt 12:21, Matt 18:55 and Ps 144: 1-2; through Your angels that will form a hedge around me (Ps 91; Heb 1:14); through the Blood of Jesus Christ Your Son and through Your Holy Fire. I petition that You protect me and everything menti oned linked to me against principalities, powers, wicked spirits in the air, human spirits, worldly systems and organizations, any form of energy sent against me, light waves, sound waves, cosmic energy, powers from the earth, powers from the planets, stars, moon and sun, of other galaxies, powers from the waters, powers from under the earth, powers from the realms of the dead or from hell or any other form of power not mentioned but applicable (Rom 8: 34-39; Ps 140; Ps 148).
- 2. Protection for my church, the pastors and leaders and members of the church. I petition that You protect my church against the same powers mentioned above. I petition that You protect my church against the plans of Satan that he wants to orchestrate through SRA'S and CCP'S. I petition You Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ Your Son, that SRA'S and CCP'S can not be used as weapons by Satan and his servants against my church. I petition You that SRA'S and CCP'S be delivered and healed by Your power and grace.
- 3. I petition for the rebirth of every SRA according to Eze 36: 26-27 (spiritual rebirth). I petition that the true identity of these people, as designed by You, Our Father, will be reborn and will be able to grow and mature ("psychological rebirth") as part of the restoration of the soul of the person. (Many rituals and mind control techniques include a psychological death the true identity of the person must die.) I petition that the true identity will be protected by Your Presence, Love, Mercy and Divine Healing Power (Ps 18: 2).

- 4. I petition that every SRA and CCP that is part of my church, my city, my country or in the world, be delivered from the power of Satan, Lucifer, the beast, the anti-Christ and the false prophet. I petition that they will be delivered from cosmic powers (sun, moon, stars, planets, galaxies, heavenlies and any other cosmic power not mentioned but applicable), territorial spirits, water spirits (the sea, the rivers, etc.), powers from the earth, powers from the mountains, powers from the realms of the dead, powers from hell, and the specific demons assigned to keep their programming in place. I petition that all other demons or human spirits that are part of their systems be expelled or dealt with by You at the right time and in the right manner (Eccl 8: 5-6). I petition that their demonic armour will be penetrated by Your Power and Love and be removed at the right time and in the right manner and be replaced by Your spiritual armour.
- 5. I petition that all things that are written up with regards to the SRA and CCP in my church, city, country and world in the heavens, between the stars, on the earth, under the earth, in the waters and the waters under the earth every place of secrets be wiped out and deleted by the power of the Blood of Jesus and the power of Your Word be it covenants, plans, oaths, vows, or any other kinds of secret.
- 6. I petition that every SRA and CCP'S mind will be filled with Your light; that Your Truth will set them free; that the wrong beliefs will be exposed and deleted and replaced by Your Truth; and that their hurt, fear and anger will be resolved so that they can become whole. I petition that the process of deliverance and healing will take place at the proper time and according to the proper procedure (Eccl 8: 5-6).
- 7. I petition for the establishment of Godly spiritual structures of protection for every SRA in my city, country and the world. I petition that these structures will come into place through the Body of Christ; that laborers for this harvest will be raised up and that Your Name will be Glorified through this.
- 8. I counter-petition every hex, curse, spell, any form of magic (white, black, red, green, etc.), incantation, ritual or any other kinds of activity from Satan, his demons or his servants in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

We thank You Father in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

AMEN.

# PET.C (part 2)

# PETITION FOR DARK SIDES (specifically for Cape area)

Father God of Israel, we worship You as the only true God and declare that You are the Holy One of Israel.

the Holy One of Israel.		
Father God of Israel, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Your Son, we petition You for the protection of, protection against deception, manipulation and destruction.		
We petition that the covenant we have with You through the Blood of Jesus Christ Your Son, will break and destroy any unholy covenants made by Satan, his demons or his servants. We reject any unholy covenants, contracts, links or demonic structures in the heavenlies, on the earth, underneath the earth, in the waters above and below and in any secret place, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, that has been made with any of us or on our behalf.		
We destroy every ungodly platform and any contact points that have been established with any of us on all the levels of the spirit.		
We petition that there will be no backlash against us and all the others mentioned because of our involvement in ministering to		
We stand in agreement that all's altars will be protected and sealed off and all his/her programming will be under the full protection and authority of the Holy Spirit. We petition that all the powers operating over, the false prophet, the spirit of the anti-Christ, the beast, Satan, Lucifer and the spirit of church destruction will be blocked and broken in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.		
We petition that the powers coming from the demonic political structures and South Africa's political structures and the New World Order structure and any links between and these structures will be broken and destroyed.		
We petition that any link between the DID people in the Cape and South Africa and the world and the New World Order structure be neutralized, cut and canceled.		
We petition specifically concerning against the occultic powers from Germany and the Neo-Nazi Organizations, Hitler and the Third Reign, Red Indian Tribes from South America, powers of the spider and any others involved but not mentioned.		
We petition against the spirit of murder, death, destruction, the spirit of power, powers from the Illuminati and the occult groups in the Hex River Valley.		

Valley and and the Cape, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
We close off all ports - airports and harbours - and powers coming through the air and the sea and the waters and the roads, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
We petition against the use of the grapevine and powers coming from rituals with the grapevine in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
We petition against the aliens, the sun, the moon, the planets, the stars and any flying objects and their powers and their delusions and against the spirit of Charles Somerset.
We petition for protection against all the strongmen over the Cape; the spirit of the mountain (Adamastor) and all the mountain gods; the spirit of religion; the Lorelei (seduction, beauty, charm, sirens); the powers linked to False Bay and Simon's Town; the spirits of the castle and the powers from all the historical rituals.
We petition against the spirit of Jan Smuts and Rhodes in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
We pray that the wall of demonic protection around the Cape will be broken and destroyed and that all demonic seals will be broken open in Jesus' Name. We petition that the Cape will be filled with the Light of the only True God.
We counter-petition any hexes, rituals, curses and magic spells, incantations, wizardry, sorcery or any other activities from Satan and his servants, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
We pray that You will send Your ministering, warring and protecting angels to protect us and help us.
We petition that You will inform of every time his/her dark side has been used in rituals against us and all the others mentioned; that You will give him/her the strength to walk in the Light at ALL times, stand in the gap and cancel all that has been done.
We petition, Father, that as he/she chooses to walk in the Truth, that the Truth will set him/her free.
We petition that any gifts, foodstuffs, etc. given to either parties will not be used by the demonic as contact points, salt covenants, etc.
We thank You Father in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
Signed:(person mentioned in petition and witnesses)
Date:

## PET.D

# **AGAINST ACTIVATION LINKED TO CERTAIN TIMES**

Father God of Israel, in the Name of Jesus Christ Your Son, we, as Your children, petition You for the safety of every personality in's house as well as every of his/her loved ones.
We petition Father that the spirits, souls and bodies as perceived by each personality as belonging to them, will be under the blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, under His protection in His full capacity, under His love and under the anointing of the Holy Spirit.
We petition therefore Father, that whatever the personalities, whatever world (in- or outside) in whatever dimension (body, spirit, soul) that they will be aware of the presence of the Almighty God because in Your Word there is no place that we can hide from You - not in the underworld, not in the sea, nor the earth or the air or in the heavens.
We therefore declare and speak Your presence and power of resurrection over all the personalities in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth Your Son.
We counter-petition any plan or intention of Satan to destroy this house, also for the time that lies ahead, including
Father, we petition against links with secret organizations: masonry, golden dawn, temple of Solomon, temple of Set and the high council and world order. We counter-petition any activation planned or done to draw any personality, known or unknown, into the network and global conspiracy. We petition Father, that You will remove them from the network.
Father, we also petition that no replacement can be made by use of genetic material or any other form of cross programming, of and his/her whole house in the spirit.
Father, we counter-petition any activation planned for tasks for (name/s of witch personality/ies) and all parts of her/him, known and unknown connected to this time. We ask that You will send Your warring angels, with the same ranking and authority to guard and keep them from any callings and triggers and we petition that they will be sealed off from the enemy by the precious blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. We pray that Your protecting, ministering and warring angels be sent to all personalities of

Father God of Israel, I, as the host renounce all links with the birthday of Satan, Lucifer, the Beast and Prince of darkness, Lord of death, Sanhaim or any of his agents. We petition that You will seal us off from the enemy around us, over us, under us and keep us as well as our loved ones in Your safe place.

(This paragraph is only applicable to Halloween)

Thank You Father, we know Your faithfulness and trust in You. May You be glorified in this time!

AMEN.

#### PET.E

# GRANTING PERMISSION TO THERAPIST/COUNSELOR TO PRAY FOR INDIVIDUAL

I agree to follow a therapy process with the therapist/counselor rooted in the Word of God, and our shared faith that the God of Israel as proclaimed in the Bible, is the true Creator of all things and that Jesus Christ of Nazareth is the Son of this God and the only true Messiah.

That He died on the cross, descended into hell, triumphed over Satan and all his powers, was raised from the dead and triumphed over it and ascended into Heaven where He is seated at the right hand of God the Father, reigning as King until every foe is crushed underneath His feet.

We believe in the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of the true God of Israel, and part of the Holy Trinity.

We believe that Jesus Christ is the only Mediator between God and man and that He paid the price to redeem us all. The Holy Spirit is our Comforter, our Helper and our Advocate.

In the therapy process we are totally dependent on the God we worship as described in the above paragraphs, the Holy Trinity.

I agree that the counselor/therapist as my counseling therapist, can pray for me under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, the Word of God and to allow information to come into the light in our sessions or otherwise.

We pray the Blood of Jesus Christ over this agreement and we seal this agreement with the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

We pray Father God of Israel, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, that this agreement will stand in the spirit and be a counter-petition. On the basis of Ps. 91, we declare that Your protection is complete against any backlashes. And therefore we ask that Satan or his forces will not be able to damage or weaken this agreement in any way. We base this on Matt.18: 18-20.

Signed:		
Ü	Individual	Counselor/therapist

Matt 18: 18-20 I tell you the truth, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in Heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in Heaven. Again, I tell you, that if two of you on earth agree about anything you ask for, it will be done for you by my Father in Heaven. For where two or three come together in My Name, there am I with them.

## PET.F

# SALVATION AND HEALING FOR EVERY PERSONALITY

#### PET.G

#### SAFETY AND PROTECTION FOR INDIVIDUAL

Heavely Father, we come to You in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the only true Son of God, and we petition for the following requests: would be supernaturally protected through divine intervention of the Holy Spirit from all forms of harm, spiritually, mentally and physically, spirit, soul and body, parts known and unknown. That all supernatural knowledge meant and used for the purposes of destruction and the establishment of Satan's kingdom in 's life would be blocked and the demons conveying this information would be bound, struck with deafness, dumbness and blindness. That all communication lines at the different levels of the spirit would be cut and all information relaying blocked and all forms of control through these avenues be broken, over spirit, soul and body. That all harrassment from demonic forces, human spirits and dead human spirits would cease, and that these agents of Satan would be placed under arrest and subdued. That the judgement of God would be released against any demons, human spirits, and dead human spirits that would seek to retard the work of the establishment of the highest truth in 's life, parts known and unknown. That all rituals, blood sacrifices, incantations, hexes and curses , parts known and unknown by any persons released against representing the kingdom of Satan would be rendered powerless by the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. That a divine, supernatural encounter with the only true living God, Jesus Christ of Nazareth would take place in 's life, parts known and unknown. That all programming of suicide and self-destruction would be blocked by the power of the Holy Spirit of the living God. Lord we give You thanks for these things and request these petitions in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ of

Nazareth.

#### PET.H

## SAFETY AND RE-COMMITMENT OF ALL PERSONALITIES, CALLING THEM BACK TO THE INDIVIDUAL

Father, we, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth (NJCN), want to confirm this petition now, every part of it and we petition for the safety of all the personalities. We petition for the redemption of all the personalities, spirit, soul and body, however they perceive it and however it is linked to them or in whatever way it is linked to them.

We petition for Your Holy Spirit to anoint them and touch them and openly understand them, to make them aware of Your presence where ver they are - in whatever dimension, level, program, whatever place, internally or externally.

We declare, Father, that You are everywhere. Nothing is hidden from Your sight or presence. You can move wherever You want to through Your Holy Spirit. And who else can know to move through Your Holy Spirit, through the heavens, through all dimensions, through the underworld, the earth, the sea, the air, through my internal world and to protect all the personalities and to bring them back to my awareness and my conscious mind. And I pray Father, in the Name of Jesus, that You will recommit them to my conscious mind and I cancel every broken link between You and them, any form of blockage or isolation in the NJCN. I call back my personalities in the NJCN. I want you with me and declare that you belong to me and you are part of me in the NJCN.

Signed:		
_	Individual	Counselor/Therapist

## PET.I

# INTERCEDING (GUIDELINES)

		od in the gap on be d our LIFE to Jesu	-	
Again we repe and approval.		as done sub-cons	ciously without ev	eryone's knowledge
and commitme	ent .that He h	as removed our si	ns as far as the ea	grace and sacrifice ast is from the west, ke, that His will be
Pray re-comm	itment with pet	ition again.		
	idual	 Counselor/Thera	pist	

## PET.J

# **NOT TO ATTACK CHRISTIANS**

myself (h Lord Jes of our Fa other par anything	we, the reborn and Christian parts of lost), who is reborn and whose choice it is us Christ of Nazareth, the Son of the Livi ther God, through the Blood of our Lord ts of our system will not be able to hurt, of against any of the Christian people or go avolved with because we want to serve a	s to serve and to surrender to the ng God, come into the Throne Room Jesus Christ, to petition that the damage or attack in any way or do roups or organizations or places that		
power in way by d	We pray and petition in the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom is given ALL power in heaven and earth, that the other parts of our system will not be used in any way by demonic powers or forces or any organization or group as weapons against the Christians mentioned above.			
	our will or choice to do anything or to follo outside the will of God our Father, Jesu	• •		
and the sacrifice enemy, to above, w	and petition on the basis of the fact that <b>God of all mercies and grace</b> . And on on the cross by our Lord Jesus Christ of the forces of darkness, to harm or attack will be reversed into the blessing and expected the kingdom of darkness.	the basis of the finished work and Nazareth, that any attempt of the any of the Christians mentioned		
AMEN				
Signed:	Individual & other personalities	Counselor/Therapist		

## PET.K

# **ANGER**

Father God of Israel, we petition in the Name of Jesus Christ, Your Son, and through His Blood, for healing and the ability to reach out to people and receive from people when necessary, in times of pain for (host).
We petition for the reversal of this negative pattern of anger and hurt, this cycle that reinforces's anger and pain.
We petition You in the Name of Jesus Christ Your Son, the God that we serve, to break the cycle and to reverse it into a blessing for
We petition You that You will fill with love and compassion.
We counter-petition any plan, any intention of Satan or his servants, any incantation, hex, spell, magic, curse, ritual or any satanic practice not mentioned, but valid, with regards to or anybody linked to him/her.
We pray that You send Your ministering, warring and protecting angels to assist us ir this matter.
Thank You, Father.
AMEN
Signed:

#### PET-L

#### **PETITION - FINANCES**

Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, I petition for my finances on behalf of myself and my ancestors. I confess the withholding of tithes and offerings, the love of money, gambling, bribery, fraud and all forms of stealing. I cancel all worship given to Baal and Mammon through these sins. I ask that You will break the curse that this has brought upon us and change it into a blessing for me and my descendants.

I cut my finances loose from all the goddesses of luck.

Father, Your Word says in 1 John 1:9, "If we confess our sins, You are faithful to forgive us and cleanse us of all unrighteousness".

I petition against all defilement of our seed where finances were paid into the kingdom of Satan and used for his purposes. I petition for the cleansing and sanctification of this seed by the Blood of Jesus and that this seed will be redeemed back into the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. I declare every curse against my finances broken and changed into a blessing.

I petition against the dragon appointed over my treasure chest, whether in the heavens, on the earth, below the earth or in the waters. I bind everyone guarding the treasure – Medusa, Grendell, Baal and Mammon, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I petition against every bird that has been sent out to peck up seed. I ask, Father, that You will throw out Your nets of fire and brimstone according to Ps 11:6 over these birds.

I petition that all finances that belonged to my ancestors and that are locked up in the underworld be released and returned to the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. I petition that all finances that belonged to my ancestors and that were not claimed, be returned to me now in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I petition against every snake that has been sent out to swallow my seed. I command every snake to spit out my seed in the Name of Jesus Christ. I ask Father, that You will cleanse and sanctify my seed with the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

In the Name of Jesus, I petition that my finances be cut loose from the Illuminati, the World bank, The New World Order, the Single Monetary System for the World and the Freemasons. I declare that I place my finances under the control of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I declare that the kingdom of this world will become the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. I cut my finances loose from the kingdom of destruction in the Name of Jesus Christ.

I petition against the grim reaper that has been appointed to steal my harvest. I ask Father, that You will destroy his sickle with the Fire of the Holy Spirit. I bind the grim reaper and strip him of all the power and authority that he had over my finances, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth I break the seasons of poverty, hunger and drought over my life. I break all curses of poverty, shortages, bankruptcy and barrenness over me. I bind every spirit assigned to these curses and strip them of their power and authority and command them to become the footstool of Jesus Christ.

I now petition before Your throne, Father God, that You will open the windows of heaven over me, according to Your Word in Mal 3, and pour out Your blessing over me in abundance from Your treasure-chambers. I petition before Your throne that blessing, abundance, prosperity and favour will begin to rain upon me.

I now petition in the heavenly courtroom, Father God, that You will instruct Your bailiff angels to go out and bring back all finances belonging to my ancestors and me from wherever they are locked in safes on the sun, moon, stars, planets or anywhere else. I also petition that all finances kept in safes on the earth, under the earth and in the waters give up that which they hold captive. I petition that Your bailiff angels will take those finances to Jesus Christ to be cleansed and sanctified by His Blood.

I also petition that all finances stolen from my ancestors and me be repaid sevenfold in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

Thank You Father that You approve this petition on the grounds of what Jesus did on the cross.

I petition against finances being controlled from Atlantis. I petition that any prayers held captive there be released and I break every curse attached to those prayers in the Name of Jesus. I also break every curse of multiplication in the Name of Jesus Christ and I thank You Father that every curse that is broken is changed into a blessing.

I bind all worms released from the underworld to eat my finances. I cancel their instructions against my seed and my harvest in the Name of Jesus.

Thank you for Your Word that says, "The blessing of the Lord bring riches and hard work does not add to it". I petition before Your throne that Your blessings be released over me now.

I petition that the time clock of Satan over my finances be destroyed with the Fire of the Holy Spirit and I ask that the time clock of Jesus Christ will become activated over my finances.

I declare that all the silver and gold belongs to Jesus. I petition that my finances and harvests will be dedicated to Jesus Christ from now onward.

I prophesy that the season is changing over my finances. I declare that the season of Jesus Christ has begun over every area of my life.

**Eccl 2:26** says, "For to the person who pleases Him God gives wisdom and knowledge and joy; but to the sinner He gives the work of gathering and heaping up, that He may give to one who pleases God."

I petition that the money of the world will come to the Christians in the Name of Jesus. I petition that the spoils of war, concerning finances, be claimed now in the Name of Jesus and I declare the Rule of the Victor (see A Counsellor's Manual in the Therapy of DID) against the enemy.

I bring all the wounds that I have received in my life due to finances before You and I petition for Your healing balm, anointing and authority to be placed on these wounds and that it shall be a sign in the spirit that the price has been paid.

I now place my finances under the Lordship of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. I dedicate it to You, Lord, and ask that You will give me wisdom to apply it correctly in Your Kingdom, the Kingdom of Jesus Christ.

I now take out comprehensive insurance with You, my King and my Lord, Jesus Christ of Nazareth, to protect and control my finances according to Your will.

AMEN.

### PET-M

## **PETITION - EXAMS**

Father, we come to You in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth and we want to petition for writing his/her exams today.
Your Word declares in <i>James 1:5</i> that if we need <b>wisdom</b> , <b>knowledge</b> and <b>insigh</b> we must <b>ask</b> for it. We do so now, Father, and ask for Your wisdom, knowledge and insight to be revealed to concerning every question asked.
You have <b>all</b> knowledge, You created <b>all</b> things, and so we ask You Lord, to please open's understanding concerning this subject today. We petition for to read each question carefully and to answer accurately and precisely We pray that all memorised information studied and heard to be recalled in the correct sequence and order in Jesus Name.
We petition against any mirrors that have been placed in the mind to cause mirror- images that bring confusion and scramble information. We also petition against any pyramids or crystals that can be used to cause refraction/diversions of the information required to answer the questions.
<ul> <li>We petition against the enemy:</li> <li>for snatching any thoughts and causing to go blank.</li> <li>for putting veils and nets over the answers, veils over the eyes and nets over the mind.</li> <li>for twisting the answer from the brain's interpretation to the hand which writes down the information.</li> <li>for causing fear and panic attacks</li> <li>and for blocking the memorized information in the short and long term memor parts of the brain.</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>We petition against:</li> <li>any form of amnesia in Jesus Name.</li> <li>and any satanic rituals where has been cursed to be a failure in life. We break those curses in Jesus Name and reverse them into blessings</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>We petition:         <ul> <li>for Godly balance of all necessary neuro-transmitters needed for the processing of information in Jesus Name, namely, observation, memory, comparison, evaluation and selection of the correct information required so that there will be no misinterpretation of the questions.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

• that there will be no blockages between the right and left brain hemispheres

and that there will be a Godly unity between them.

### We petition against:

- any form of sorcery that could have a drugging affect on the brain.
- the **spirit of mind control**, the **octopus** with it's eight legs, nine brains (each leg plus head) and all its suctions as well as the effects that the ink has over the mind bringing confusion and cloudiness.
- **the hooded cobra** causing hypnosis and opening the channels to the mind of Lucifer to channel false information.

<ul> <li>all meditation circles, psychic powers, demonic projections, third eye openings, the powers of Medusa and any other power source used to call up demons to attack and to cause failure.</li> </ul>
We bind the demons in the Name of Jesus, strip them of their ranking, decommission them from their assignment and place them under the Feet of Jesus.
We petition against any external electromagnetic waves sent against that will cause interference with the existing thought patterns/cycles/brain pathways in Jesus Name.
We thank You for the Helmet of Salvation that You have given us according to Ephesians 6 and we affirm this Helmet by faith on the head of
We petition for protection on all the levels of the mind: the conscious, sub-conscious and unconscious levels in the Name of Jesus.
We pray for an anointing on the impulses, the chemicals and the complete functioning of the brain with the answering of each question. We now pray for an academic anointing to be released over in Jesus Name.
We pray according to <i>Proverbs 4:5</i> for to get <b>skillful</b> and <b>Godly Wisdom</b> , <b>understanding</b> , <b>discernment</b> , <b>comprehension</b> and <b>interpretation</b> and not to be <b>forgetful</b> , in Jesus Name.
We also pray that You will anoint 's eyes with the salve of <i>Revelations</i> 3:18 so that will see clearly in Jesus Name.
We petition for <b>God's favour</b> , <b>justice</b> and <b>righteousness</b> to be executed by the <b>examiner</b> when marking the exam paper and that he/she will not be attacked physically or spiritually in Jesus Name.
We pray that all knowledge be purified and made Holy in Jesus Name.
Amen.

#### PET-N

#### **PETITION - MARRIAGES**

Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Your living Son, I come before Your throne to petition for my marriage. Thank you that according to Your Word in Ps.20:4 and I John 5:5 You will grant me my petitions.

Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ I confirm my covenant with You. I also confirm the covenant between me and my marriage-partner. I confess that my marriage covenant was sealed by the Blood of the Lamb and that He alone is worthy to ever break the seals.

I come before Your throne to petition against any curses of divorce or adultery. I pray that You would break these curses and change them into blessings. I cut these curses loose from the spirit of death which wants to bring death and destruction to my marriage.

I petition against the spirit of Jezebel. I forbid her to have any authority over my marriage. In the Name of Jesus I petition before Your throne that the Blood of Jesus would wipe our names from the book of the whore of Babylon. I confess that our names are written in the Book of Life in the New Jerusalem.

In the presence of Your throne I declare a divorce from the Cup of Jezebel. If we or any of our forefathers have drunk from her cup, I ask You now to cleanse us - spirit, soul and body - from any poison coming from this cup. I ask that the Fire of the Holy Spirit would come to destroy the influence of this cup over our lives.

I petition against any marriage contracts with any human spirits, dead human spirits, demons and any spiritual husbands or wives. I sever the soul-ties and declare a divorce in the spirit. I ask the Fire of the Holy Spirit to destroy any physical or spiritual rings. I declare Hosea 2: 5-6 over any third person who might be sent against my marriage.

I petition against the Ancient Serpent, bewitchment, spirits of deception and seduction. I cancel any orders given to them with regard to my marriage and declare them null and void in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I petition against any rituals against my marriage. In the Name of Jesus I break the power of the rituals and the seals placed upon them. Thank you, Father, that You now reverse all those rituals in the spirit.

I petition against any form of sexual magic.

I petition against any defilement of seed. I pray that all seed testifying against us in the physical or in the spiritual, would be destroyed by the Fire of the Holy Spirit.

I petition against the god of this world, the spirit of this world and the mind of this world. I cancel any authority given to this spirit over my marriage and declare that the purposes, will and plan of the Almighty God, the Father of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, will be fulfilled in my marriage.

I petition against any plans of Abaddon and Baal over my marriage. I break any traps or snares set against us in the physical or in the spiritual, and render them powerless in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I petition against any programming against my marriage in the sun, moon, stars and planets. I ask You to destroy those programmes with the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth I now petition before Your throne that any of Satan's petitions against my marriage would now be thrown out of the heavenly court-room. I ask this on account of the price that Jesus paid on the cross.

I petition against any hex, spell, curse, chanting, incantation and white, black, red and green magic against my marriage.

I petition that Your voice would now thunder in the heavenlies with regard to my marriage; that Your light and truth would prevail over my marriage. I pray that Your voice would now declare in the heavenlies that none of Satan's petitions against my marriage would be granted.

Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth I now declare my marriage to be sealed by the Blood of Jesus. Thank You that You have spoken Your blessing over my marriage. Father, in the Name of Jesus I pray that there would be love, unity and peace in my marriage.

Thank you, Father, that Your Holy Spirit watches over my marriage.

AMEN.

#### PET.O

#### DELIVERANCE OF AND PROTECTION OVER MY CHILDREN

Father God, I declare in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth that I believe in the God of Israel - the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. It is with this God that I stand in Blood Covenant through the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the Only Way, the Truth and the Life, by Whose Blood I am redeemed. I also believe in God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit.

It is on the grounds of this Blood Covenant that I present my petition before You with boldness.

[Remember to use the Rhema Word the Holy Spirit has given you concerning the matter.]

According to Leviticus 5: 17-19 and Ps 19: 11-12, I bring all sin before Your throne, God Almighty, sin on my bloodline, known and unknown (hidden). I ask Your forgiveness and bring it under the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I petition against the spirit Allastor (this spirit is assigned to visit the sins of the fathers over children), every gatekeeper, every familiar spirit and spirit guides that were placed over my children in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. I bind them and strip them of their assignments.

I petition against the god of this world, where there is blindness of the mind. I petition that this blinding effect will be destroyed with the fire of the Holy Spirit. I petition against the voice of this world that wants to call my children. I strike this voice with dumbness in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. I break the curse of a worldly attitude. I petition against the prince of darkness and strip him of all authority and ranking and dismantle him in the spirit over my children. I cancel every assignment over their lives.

I petition against the mountain of destruction and I call every part of my children's bodies, souls and spirits out from this mountain. I break every curse of disinheritance over my children and strip every demonic power connected with this, of their assignments. I place God's boundaries around my children (Is 11:2). I ask You, Father, to change these curses into blessings, the blessing of being a fellow-heir with Christ (Eph 3:6;

Rom 8:17).

I petition against the future plans of Satan over my children and I close all backdoors he wants to use to petition against them, also concerning their choices of marriage partners, their choices of careers, etc. Father, I petition that Your plans will be released over them (Jer 29:11; Ps 139: 16-17).

I petition against the plans connected to the sun, moon, stars, planets, cosmos, constellations and alignments in the heavenlies. I cut my children loose from them in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. I petition against everything written between the stars and everything not mentioned, but applicable.

I petition, Father, that You will issue a restraining order from Your throne room to stop Satan and his agents (human or else) in their pursuit to steal, kill or destroy my children and keep them from Your truth and life of abundance (John 10:10).

Father, I petition that my children will be like olive trees - full of Your anointing according to Ps 128: 3(b).

AMEN.			
 Name 1	Name 2 (names of children)	Name 3	Name 4
Date [Sign names to before God.]	confirm agreement and ha	ave communior	n, presenting the petition

## PET. P

# **MEETING OF BASIC NEEDS**

Father, God of Israel, You are the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth! You have Created, You formed his/her inward parts; You did knit in his/her Mother's womb. (Psm 139: 13)
Because You choose to give the Breath of Life – he/she lives today!  Regardless whether 's parents planned or wanted him/her, You chose to have given life, welcoming him/her into this world!
Father, 's basic needs, he/she has had since conception, have not been met to the extent of being able to grow to full maturity.  The lacking of acceptance, security, sense of purpose, nurturing, acknowledgement, etc have caused to experience trauma and blocking his/her way to mental, emotional and spiritual maturity.
We bring to Your Throne of Grace, placing him/her at Your feet and petitioning You to start a recreation work in his/her life, in the Name of Jesus.
Thank You, Father that You are not bound by time and can start this work in even from the time of conception. We petition against Father Time and his timeclocks over life, in Jesus Name. We pray that he/ she be unbound from any of the stages of development, preventing to grow to full maturity.
We ask You to redeem back every second of his/her life from Father Time that has held him back, in Jesus Name. We petition You to start to stimulate his/her neuron connections, as You spiritually meet each of the basic needs experienced at those specific stages in his/her life.
Even where curses and sin have caused certain traits to be almost embedded in the brain and blocking certain connections and growth, we petition You, as You cleanse him/her from these sins, to start to reconnect the dendrites for new Godly pathways in his/her brain. Father, we know that it is You who open new ways for us, where there seem to be no way. You fill up the valleys and flatten the hills. Therefore do this to mind, according to Your Word in <b>Isaiah 40: 3 – 4</b> .
Where damage has been done to during pregnancy due to lack of nutrition, alcohol, drugs or smoking, we petition full restoration of his/her body, soul and spirit from that time.
We petition You Father, to start to cleanse from all negative and damaging thought patterns, perceptions of life in general, of himself, others as well as of who You are. Will You fill those empty 'buckets' of need with Your unconditional love and teach to discover joy camp and start living from Your overflowing supply of acceptance, security and comfort.

Father, we pray that You will cancel every ungodly, unhealthy balance or type of neurotransmitters and other chemicals/ hormones in his/her life, blocking change of thought patterns and causing anger, aggression or depression. We pray that even the unhealthy demand by the receptors will be removed, that the shape and sensitivity of all receptors will change according to Your supply of love, in Jesus Name.

Father, we ask You to remove all ungodly barriers between the needed neurons and to break any ungodly seals over certain areas of brain in Jesus Name.
We petition that will therefore be enabled to <b>receive</b> Your love, acceptance, nurture, etc.
Father God, we petition You, according to Your Word in Isaiah 61, that mind's eyes and mind's ears will open up and start to recognize, see and hear Your truth and be set free from the damage and hold of the past. We pray that will become well known with joy camp and create new, Godly perceptions.
We pray that an unlocking of's potential, gifts, insight and identification with Your opinion of him/her will take place, increasingly in's life, in the Name of Jesus.
Father, we pray that as spend more and more time in Your healing presence, Your overflowing love will fill the needs of as an embryo, a new born, a baby, toddler, child, teenager, young adult, etc.
(During each and every stage of development has already gone through.)
We petition that will eventually even overflow in his/her own need 'buckets' and be able to, not only grow to maturity, but also minister to those around him/her with overflowing love and joy.
We pray and petition all of the above in the Name of Jesus Christ Amen
Sign: Date:

# PET. Q

# **AGAINST SUICIDE**

God, the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth. W	. •
alone have given the gift of life, e the ability to breathe and live at b	side
(Gen. 2:7)	on u i:
(deff. 2.7)	
Father, we now place's life; past, pre	esent and future into Your Hands!
belongs to You and we petition Yo	
minute, day, season and year of'	s life.
We counter petition satan's plans to steal	's life from him / her. We
We counter petition satan's plans to steal counter petition the ungodly calling upon	's life as a <b>sacrifice for</b>
satan and his kingdom. We render all triggers an	nd codes in the seasons, times.
dates, birth dates, age, friendships, soul ties, s	
circumstances, star alignments, moon phases	· -
the sun, trigger words, movies, songs, sound	
magnetic waves in the air POWERLESS in Jesu	
blood in the bloodline of and in his/	
in Jesus Name.	, ,
We bind every spirit of murder, suicide, bloodth	nirst, sacrifice, violence and
death in Jesus Name, and strip each of these unc	lean spirits of their ranking,
authority and power in Jesus Name. We destroy a	Ill <b>demonic altars</b> raised up
witnessing against''s life due to murc	der, miscarriages, suicide,
bloodshed, violence and abortions, in Jesus Na	
	• •
We cut's future loose from satan's	call to death and de-activate all
time-bombs planted like landmines in	's future life. We cut
loose from Father Time and smash his	s clock, anti-clockwise clock and
cancel all seasons of death regarding	_ in Jesus Name. We dismantle
the minute, hour and second hands in Jesus Name	<b>2</b> .
We sever all ties between and the G	rim Reaper and remove and
destroy the <b>sickle</b> in his hands over	<del>-</del>
from the <b>death-role hit list</b> of satar	
identifications and occultic names	
this in Jesus Name.	
Eather we draw from avery place	of dooth we sover all ties with the
Father, we draw from every place grave and the underworld and cut	loose from all cates of Holl in
Jesus Name. We decommission the hounds of he	
<b>Appolyon and Abbadon</b> over this person's life.	
APPOITOIL ALIA APPAAAOIL OVOLUIID POIDOLI DIIIG.	

Father, we ask You to send Your Escort angels to remove every dead human spirit assigned to and who has been commissioned to destroy's life in Jesus Name.
We fire the <b>gatekeepers</b> assigned to's life to keep him/her on the <b>road of death</b> and break the <b>curse of death</b> over his/her life – we remove even the <b>smell of death and cloud of death</b> around him/her in Jesus Name.
Father, we petition You before Your Throne of Grace that You will reveal to all legal rights the enemy has to draw him/her into depression, self- rejection and into the snare of death in Your time and under Your Holy Spirit guidance. We pray restoration by Your Holy Spirit into each of these areas, in Jesus Name.
We petition, Father that You restore life back to! You are to a God of deliverance and salvation; and to You, God Almighty belongs escape from death! (Ps 68:20)
Lord Jesus, Lamb of God declares that He is the Ever-living One. You, Lord Jesus died, but see, You are alive FOREVER-MORE; and You possess the KEYS OF DEATH AND HADES (the realm of death) – <b>Rev. 1:18</b>
We prophesy that will LIVE and not die in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth ( <b>Ps. 117:18</b> ).
Open therefore Lord, the gates of death and Hades – all the places where is being held captive in the realms of the dead and on the different levels of hell and death, draw from these places and lock those gates again. We break the power of endless sleep and rigormortis in Jesus Name! For 's life is in Your hands and life is Your gift to him/her – Teach therefore, Lord, to LIVE LIFE!!
In Jesus Name. Amen!
Sign: Sign:
Date:

## PET. R

## FOR THE RESTORATION OF THE BRAIN

# (NB!! Done by Counselor for Counselee)

Father, Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, we declare Your Majesty. Nothing that lives and breathes has existence outside of You.
Father we bring's brain and everything that is connected to the whole brain structure to Your Throne of Grace.
Father, we petition that all damage done due to high frequency, high intensity of trauma to the various brain structures, chemical balances, neurotransmitter types and balance and the electrochemical working of the whole CNS (Central Nervous System) and brain itself, including the brainstem, amygdale, hippocampus, hypothalamus, left and right hemisphere and pituitary gland will be reversed and restored.
We petition that all emotional shock will be broken as seals over these areas, all damage done by electrical shock, injections, drugs, or scarring of the brainstem and brain tissue, depravation and overload of basic needs will be undone and the structures restored in Jesus Name. We petition that all implants, devices, satellites and pins will be removed, burnt out by the Fire of the Holy Spirit in Jesus Name.
We petition that You Father, Yahweh – (Creator, Sustainer, Mighty Object of worship) will remove and gather all parts of's brain and connect the parts from where it might be held captive in Atlantis, Mother ships, prison, secret hiding places in Jesus Name. We petition that the pituitary gland, as the third eye will be removed from the Network of King Arthur and that the ritual of the blood from the heart to the gland will be reversed and cancelled in life, in Jesus Name.
We silence all blood spilt during this ceremony with the Blood of the Lamb in Jesus Name. We remove from Knighthood and ranking in this area and remove the false / ungodly link between his / her heart and pituitary gland in Jesus Name. We also cancel all false enlightenment and wisdom from the enemy and petition that Your Light will penetrate all these areas and remove the blindfold from's eyes, in Jesus Name.
We also draw from all seven levels of chakras and the false enlightenment received through meditation. We bind and rebuke the kundalini and command it to leave in Jesus Name.

We reverse all rituals done during programming where was exposed to excessive light and /or excessive darkness. We cancel all unbalanced amounts of melatonine and serotonine in 's brain and petition for restoration of Godly balance of these neurotransmitters and chemicals in Jesus Name.
Father we petition that's unimprinted areas used in these programming scenes will be restored and all information exposed to's host / conscious mind in Your Time!
We petition that all changes and increasing pressure on the brain, due to memory surfacing, will be under Your supervision and all functions of every structure will be restored as You do – by restoring it to a better state that ever before, in Jesus Name.
Father, in the Name of Jesus, we break every curse of schizophrenia and insanity of live in Jesus Name and declare that has a sane mind, protected by the helmet of Salvation. We petition against confusion of parts and information / memories. We petition against the removal of segment of the information or false information, to cause confusion, disbelief, feelings of insanity or forgetfulness (blank) in Jesus Name.
We petition against all rituals done to cause disunity between the right and left hemispheres of the brain, in Jesus Name. We remove all ungodly separations between these hemispheres and reverse these rituals in Jesus Name. We petition for Godly unity and balance between the two hemispheres in Jesus Name. We remove the octopus from's brain and sever for the octopus' nine brains and three hearts.
Father, we petition that You will now move into this whole brain structure of as it represents a castle in the spirit. We petition that every guardian spirit including water spirits, dragons, leviathan assigned over the gateway of the brain will be captured and fired in Jesus Name. We petition that all drawbridges will open for You to enter and that You will dethrone the King and Queen of this castle in Jesus Name.
Father, we cut

contracts, decrees, altars, pillars, monuments, statues in Jesus Name. We open all dungeons, prison places and places of torment and ask You to release all captives and slaves, part of's inner house in Jesus Name. We pray for each one's salvation and physical, mental and emotional healing in Jesus Name.
Father, we petition the destruction of this castle as a place of ungodly rulership in life in Jesus Name. Father, Your Word says that the Name of Jesus is a Strong Tower, a Safe Refuge and we draw this moment from house, all known or unknown parts into this Safe Refuge as a new place of security in Jesus Name. We crown You, Lord Jesus, as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords and that Your Kingdom and Your Righteous Rulership will rule brain and life, in Jesus Name. We raise Your Banner of Love over this Safe Refuge and declare that You will keep Your Covenant with because of the Blood of the Lamb. We ask You to place Your Gaurdian and warring angels at each entry point in Jesus Name and we petition that You, the King of Kings, will be the Door to brain, mind, will, emotions, abilities and healing in Jesus Name.
Thank You, Captain of the Hosts – we feel safe with You!!
AMEN!
Sign: Date:
Sign:
Sign:

#### PET. S

### **AGAINST COMPUTER SYSTEM**

(By Chris Petzer)

<u>NB!</u> This petition may only be used after the Counselor has walked a stable road with the counselee, studied the inner computer systems of the Counselee and have confirmed that the counselee is:

- stabilized
- supported
- and have good understanding of fighting the good fight.

This petition can only be used in the advanced stages of counseling by the Counselor for the Counselee.
Father, God of Israel, we bring to You. We place and her/his whole house, all her/his various parts, fragments, facts of personality known and unknown before Your Throne of Grace.
We petition, Father God, that You will place Your impenetrable firewall around's inner computer system, and that any other firewall placed there through programming OR other ways will be deactivated and removed in Jesus Name. We pray Lord that You will be the only Rule-Filtering Firewall.
We petition that every port's gatekeepers will now be fired and removed with Your Escort angels, in Jesus Name. We petition that they will be replaced with Your bailiff angels and that all incoming traffic will be thus regulated. We also petition that the denial of access by unwanted or ungodly protocols (IP protocols) will either not reach the source or that the reply will be mimicked or distorted. (In other words that reply concerning access response will bring confusion or will mislead source.)
Father, we petition that You will disconnect the Modem connected to
We petition that You and You alone will be the Power supply of every component regarding's system.
We petition against any power-surges and spikes that could damage the hard disk or corrupt the data, we petition that You, Father God, will regulate the power.

We petition that You will be the UPS (Uninterrupted Power Supply). Father, we place You as the UPS, between the Power Source and the Computer in order to regulate the power. We petition that all Memory modules will be replaced in 's (inner) computer(s). We petition You to run a check on the Motherboard to ensure that all circuits are correct and not damaged, in Jesus Name. We also petition You to restore all broken circuits. Father, we petition that You scan all Sectors and Clusters for corruption. We ask You to run a defragmentation to optimize data on the hard disk (thus to order the data on the hard drive) of Thank you for sorting all the information in an orderly and more logic way, destroying the chaos the enemy's work caused in the data and to increase \_\_\_\_\_\_'s functionality. Father, we petition that You will take Administrator privileges over the system. We petition You to be the System Administrator, and we remove all Administrator privileges from any other user. We ask You to be the System Operator and to change the password to a secret password that no one will discover, in Jesus Name. We petition that You will install a Godly virus program and scan the system for viruses. (We ask that this is to be scanned uninterruptedly.) Father, we petition that You will send a virus through the network cable to the any of the harmful systems trying to affect 's system negatively, to stop any harmful future programming in Jesus Name.

Father, we ask You to remove any uninstall procedures, and to uninstall any unnecessary and malicious software in the system (including lies and deception).

We ask You to repair the software according to Your Truth. Lord, remove all peripherals that can load or install software onto the system (from flash disk, floppy, CD Rom drive, stiffy, etc).

Father, we ask You to take over control of all input devices (scanner, mouse, keyboard). We petition for the destruction of any local back-ups and offsite back-ups, and to uninstall any back-up software, in Jesus Name.

we petition Father, that You will continually cover and system. That all components of	iter system that was and rituals find the true God and make them human and able to
Your Name.  Father, we petition that You will, after gathering in all p are functioning as parts of the computer, as well as the new, equally important or even more important position	e inner programmer, give them ns as roles in every one will be saved, made
<u>ISA. 19:9</u> Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and the confounded.	ey that weave networks, shall be
Signed:	
Signed: Date:	

# A LETTER TO AND PRAYER FOR THE DARK ALTERS

I address you as one who was but no longer is of the darkness, as one who is resurrected from the dead.

I know that your level of loyalty and commitment far exceeds what you may see of others who belong to the light. This may lead you to question the validity of serving a God Whose followers seem so weak and undisciplined. However, not all of Almighty God's children are weak and unempowered. Some of His servants truly reflect His nature and His power.

You may also believe that you were created for the purpose of evil and that there is no place for you and what you do in the Kingdom of God. The Word of God teaches that we have been created to worship God. God knew you before you were formed in your mother's womb and gave you a Godly destiny. That which you are doing in the kingdom of darkness is only a counterfeit calling of God's calling. He has a place and function for you in His Kingdom and has no wish to quieten your voices. In fact, He wants your story to be told. He knows that terrible things have been done to you and why you feel angry, lonely and betrayed.

He also knows that you were never given a choice, and the Almighty wants to give you a chance to make this choice for yourselves now. He knows that you understand and believe in covenant and that Satan has betrayed you and punished you even for things you did not do. The Almighty God's covenant is pure and cannot be betrayed, since the covenant He makes with you is with Himself, because He sealed this covenant with the Blood of His own Son. You may have things to give up, but God Almighty has given up that which was most precious to Him, His Son, so that you can be with Him.

If you are to serve someone, serve at least the God Who is the most powerful, the Creator of the universe, Almighty God, and not a created being, Lucifer, with limited power.

I trust that you will find the p	ath to righteousness, your Godly destiny and have the
desperate cry for help answ	ered by the love of God. May you be strengthened and
given courage to make the	right decision, for if you choose God you will be punished
by Satan and it will be diffici	ult to come out of the darkness. I pray that God will make
you brave so that you can e	ndure and overcome and be set free of the lonely burdens
you have had to carry for _	's sake.

# A DECLARATION OF CONFIDENCE IN GOD'S PROTECTION

No weapon that is formed against us shall prosper and every tongue, which rises against us in judgment, we do condemn. This is our heritage as servants of the Lord and our righteousness is from You, O Lord of Hosts. If there are those who have been speaking or praying against us, or seeking harm or evil to us, or who have rejected us, we forgive them and, having forgiven them, we bless them in the Name of the LORD (Matt. 5: 43-45; Rom 12:14).

Now we declare o Lord that You and You alone are our God, and besides You there is no other – a just God and Saviour, the Father, the Son and the Spirit – and we worship You!

We submit ourselves afresh to You this day in unreserved obedience. Having submitted to You, Lord, we do as Your word directs. We resist the devil: all his pressures, his attacks, and his deceptions, every instrument or agent he would seek to use against us. We do not submit! We resist him, drive him from us and exclude him from us in the Name of Jesus. Specifically, we reject and repel infirmity, pain, infection, inflammation, malignancies, and allergies. Viruses and every form of witchcraft.

Finally, Lord, we thank You that through the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross, we have passed out from under the curse and entered into the blessing of Abraham whom You bless in all things - exaltation, he alth, reproductiveness, prosperity, victory and God's favour - Gal. 3:13-14.

**AMEN** 

[Derek and Ruth Prince]

#### **DANGEROUS PRAYERS**

In the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth I rebuke and bind all anti-prayer demons in the air, on the earth, under the earth, in the sea and all the waters above and underneath, e.g. rivers, dams, etc.

I destroy all hindrances against my prayers in Jesus' Name.

I also rebuke and bind all anti-deliverance demons, anti-progress demons, anti-prosperity demons and anti-miracle demons.

I use the fire of the Holy Spirit and the Blood of Jesus Christ to destroy every spiritual cellophane covering the air.

I destroy every covering that the devil has made around or against me in Jesus' Name.

I destroy every cage, every chain, every cord and every bag of witches against me.

I prophesy to the East wind to blow away every smoke screen of the devil against my prayers in Jesus' Name.

I destroy all of Satan's web that has entangled me.

I loose myself from all the powers of darkness against me.

I break myself loose from the powers of witches, wizards, spiritual husbands, spiritual wives, spiritual children, spiritual homes, spiritual properties, familiar spirits, water spirits, dead human spirits, etc.

I break in pieces every spiritual screen, which Satan is using in monitoring me. I destroy every spiritual mirror, spiritual tape, spiritual camera, spiritual satellites and all spiritual properties which Satan has set against me.

I rebuke, bind and cast out of my life all evil terrestrial and celestial spirits against me in Jesus' Name.

I stand on this Word and condemn all properties and weapons against me in Jesus' Name.

I bind all powers of witches, wizards, demi-gods, familiar spirits, water spirits, all chief evil spirits, spirits of weakness and every other evil spirit working against my life and my progress in Jesus' Name.

Satan, all evil spirits and servants of Satan, I destroy every covering you have made to protect yourself from the Holy Spirit fire, no matter your level, rank, office and area of operation in the spirit.

In the powerful Name of Jesus Christ I destroy any of my properties in the spirit world - anywhere my image, my properties, my pictures, my clothes, my money, my name, any parts of my body, my finger nails or my hair is in the air, on the earth, underneath the earth or in the waters above or underneath, in rivers and in seas, before swine or idols, in the covens or temple of Satan - I ask the Holy Spirit fire to destroy the items of Satan working against me and testifying against me through those properties in Jesus' Name.

In the victorious and powerful Name of our Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, I ask You, Lord to loose my heart, my soul, and my mind in the spirit.

I destroy any cage, chain, bag or prison room where Satan has tied my heart, my soul and my mind.

I ask You Holy Spirit to destroy all the power of the demons on guard against my heart, my soul and my mind.

Heavenly Father, I bring the sins of my ancestors before You. I confess all their sins, including the killing of human beings, worshipping of idols, selling and buying of human beings, sacrificing human beings to idols, demons and Satan, eating human flesh and every other evil and wicked act which they have done.

I break and nullify all curses, covenants and initiations made by my ancestors or by myself in the air, on the earth, under the earth, in the waters above or underneath.

In Jesus' Name I come against all curses I have made against myself, against my progress and my future knowingly or unknowingly.

I destroy all curses hiding in the air, on the earth, under the earth, in the waters above and beneath the earth, rivers, seas, dams, etc. I nullify and render all of you harmless in Jesus' Name. I rebuke and bind the demons assigned to the curses in Jesus' Name and I command you to become the footstool of the Lord Jesus Christ. I reverse the curses and change them into a blessings.

I come against all the covenants I have made with idols, demons, water spirits, spiritual husbands, spiritual wives, spiritual children, dead human spirits, etc. in the physical, in the spiritual or in dreams. I cancel these covenants and declare them null and void in Jesus' Name.

All the initiations I have made against myself, I destroy all of them in Jesus' Name. I withdraw my membership from such initiations.

I cancel my Name from the register of Satan.

I declare myself free from today in the Name of Jesus.

Jesus has redeemed me by His Blood.

Remove from me all the curses of disobedience to Your commandments.

Rebuke the devourer from my life. Withdraw the locust, cankerworm, caterpillar and the palmerworm from me.

Give me the former and the latter rain and fill me again with Your blessings in Jesus' Name.

In Jesus' Name I destroy and nullify any enchantments, spells, charms, incantations, curses, covenants, initiations, incantations and manipulations from any idol, witches, wizards, priests, water spirits, abortions, from any coven, spiritual temple and mystic homes in the air, the land and the sea.

In the Name of Jesus I destroy all covenants and initiations made on my behalf in the air, on the earth, under the earth and in the waters above and beneath, rivers, dams, seas. etc.

I destroy all the evil properties involved in the curses and covenants and initiations against me with the fire of the Holy Spirit.

I bind and chain all the evil spirit guards (gate keepers) which are in charge of these curses, covenants, initiations, spells, charms, etc. against my life. I destroy the deed of agreement in the Name of Jesus. I also destroy any salt covenant that was made through any meal.

Heavenly Father, I now separate myself from all curses, covenants, initiations, etc. made against me. I have been set free to choose whom I serve.

I now declare that every curse is broken, nailed to the cross and reversed into a blessing. Christ became a curse so that I can be blessed!

Thank You Jesus!

I choose to serve the Heavenly Father, God of Israel, the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, and the Holy Spirit. I am a new creation, recreated by Christ Jesus.

<u>MATT 12:37</u> For by the Word thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Father, let me be justified now by the words of my mouth.

Today, I declare myself a heavenly citizen and a member of the family of Jesus of Nazareth. Whoever touches me, touches the Apple of God's eye. No weapon formed against me any longer shall by any means prosper in my life, and any tongue that shall rise against me in judgment shall be destroyed completely in Jesus' Name.

**AMEN** 

# PRAYER OF REPENTANCE - A (NEHEMIAH 1:5-11)

Our Father in heaven, we come to Your throne of mercy and grace in the Name of Jesus Christ Your Son. We come to You as the only true God, as the God who keeps covenant, as the God of mercy and loving-kindness for those who love Him and keep His commandments. We come to You as Your children who love You and desire to keep Your commandments. We humble ourselves before You and confess the sins of our nation, our families and ourselves. We ask that You cleanse us with the blood of Jesus Christ Your Son.

We confess the sin of bloodshed. We confess the sin of all forms of abuse. We confess the sin of ritual abuse, satanic worship and all forms of mind control that are blocking the way for people to come to the knowledge and acceptance of salvation through Jesus Christ of Nazareth. We confess the sin of blood sacrifices and all forms of unholy rituals and blasphemous and unholy words spoken in rituals. We confess the sins of secrecy and silence that are part of all abuse and rituals. We confess the sin of ungodly vows, oaths, pledges, covenants and rush utterances of words. We confess the emotional damage and deep hurts that came through any kind of abuse. We confess the confusion in the minds of people as a result of any form of abuse. We confess the false belief systems created in people's mind and inner conflicts as a result of abuse.

We ask You Father, in the Name of our Saviour Jesus Christ your Son, that You will cover these sins with the Atoning Blood of Jesus Christ and that You will forgive us, our families and our nation.

We pray that You will open the way for survivors of any form of abuse and mind control to be set free and to come to the knowledge and acceptance of Jesus Christ as their Saviour and Healer.

We know that according to 1 John 1:9 that says "If we admit that we have sinned and confess our sins, He is faithful and just and will forgive our sin and cleanse us from all unrighteousness", that You will forgive us and our nation and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

We pray Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, that You will unhook the hold of Satan over this nation that came through the sins of abuse, ritual abuse and mind control.

We thank You Almighty and Holy God.

AMEN.

#### PRAYER OF REPENTANCE - B

#### 1. PERSONAL AND FAMILIES

Our Father in Heaven, in the Name of Jesus Christ and through the power of the Holy Spirit, we come to You to repent of the sins of ourselves, our families and our nation. We declare that You are the only True God - great and Almighty. We declare that Jesus Christ is Your only begotten Son, Lord of Lords and King of Kings! We believe in the Holy Spirit and ask You Holy Spirit to help us with this prayer and to present this prayer to our Father.

Father, Your Word says that Your Holy Spirit comes to our aid and bears us up on our weakness: for we do not know what prayer to offer nor how to offer it worthily as we ought, but the Spirit Himself goes to meet our supplication and pleads in our behalf with unspeakable yearnings and groanings too deep for utterance (Romans 8:26).

We confess the sin of incest, emotional and physical abuse, in us and our families. We acknowledge that these sin cause emotional, physical and mental wounds. We ask You to cover these wounds with the precious Blood of Jesus Christ and to restore us and our families emotionally, physically and mentally.

We confess the sin of idol worship and the defilement of Your Holy Name in us and our families. We acknowledge that these sin cause wounds in our relationship with You. We ask You to cover these wounds with the Blood of Jesus Christ and to restore our relationship with You.

We confess the sin that are part of the love for money in us and our families. We acknowledge that these sin caused wounds emotionally, in relationships and financially. We ask You to cover these wounds with the Blood of Jesus Christ and to bring healing in these areas.

We confess all the sin of uncleanness in us and our families. We acknowledge that these sin have defiled us as Your Bride. We ask that You will cleanse us and prepare us and our families as part of the Body of Christ to be Your Holy Bride.

We repent and ask You to forgive us and our families for acting corruptly against You and for all our disobedience. We return to You and choose to serve You as the only True God.

AMEN

#### 2. SPESIFIC AREAS

Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ and through the power of the Holy Spirit, we come to You to confess the sin that are part of specific areas of our lives and of our nation.

#### 2.1 MEDICAL FIELD

We repent of all the sin in the medical field. We confess the sin of experimentation, of abortion, cloning, mind control, the use of altering drugs, manipulation of behaviour, euthanasia and any form murder linked to the medical field, psychic healings and not acknowledging You as the Great Healer. We repent and ask You to forgive us and cleanse us from these sin.

human mind of

#### 2.2 EDUCATION

We repent of all sin in the field of education. The removal of the study the Bible and the sue of prayer in schools. The infiltration of false teachings regarding religion and Your Word. The control over children's minds and the defilement of their lives. We ask forgiveness and pray for restoration in these areas.

of

#### 2.3 BUSINESS AND MONEY

We repent of all sin linked to the love for money. All dishonest gain, greed and bribery.

#### 2.4 SIN LINKED TO THE CHURCH

We repent of all the hurt and spiritual abuse that the church is responsible for. We ask You Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ, to forgive these sin and to cover the wounds that came through these sin with the Blood of Jesus Christ.

#### 2.5 POLICE AND MILITARY SETTINGS

We repent of all the sin of abuse and racism that are part of the police and military settings. We acknowledge the wounds that are the result of these sin. We pray that You will forgive these sin and cover the wounds with the Blood of Jesus Christ.

#### 2.6 MUSIC AND SOUND INDUSTRY

We repent of all sin and damage done through the power of sound whether it is through music or electronic programming or any other form of the use of sound. We acknowledge that spiritual, mental and emotional wounds are the result of all ungodly use of sound. We ask You to forgive us and cover these wounds with the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

#### 2.7 COMPUTERS AND INTERNET

We repent of all sin linked to the computer industry and internet networks. We acknowledge the damage and hurt that are coming through these sin. We ask you to forgive these sin and to cover the wounds with the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

#### 2.8 POLITICAL SYSTEM

We confess all sin known and unknown of our political system. We ask You to forgive us, our families and nation. We pray that You will cover the wounds that are coming through these sin with the Blood of Jesus Christ.

We pray, O Lord, that Your ear will be attentive to the prayers of Your servants who delight to revere and fear Your Name (Nehemia 1: 11).

We thank You Father and pray this in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

**AMEN** 

#### PRAYER FOR OWN CHILDREN / FAMILY MEMBER'S CHILDREN

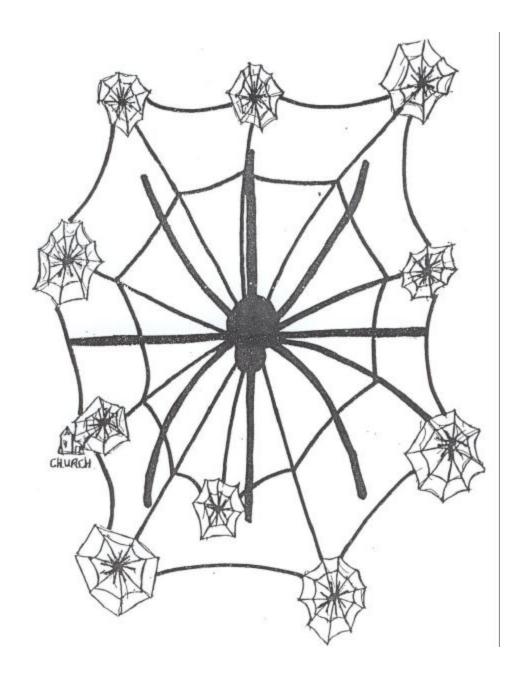
- Pray against the children's dedication, umbilical seals and initiations into the cult.
- Break the power of the witch names and destroy the recording of these names in Satan's book of death or shadows.
- Loose their spirits from places of captivity and torment and cast out the spirit guides and the blood covenants with the mother witch.
- Sever them from the inheritance of the Sisters of Light and Mother Earth, keepers
  of the ancient secrets and mages of ancient sorcery and the 12 pillars of all
  knowledge and magic upon which the universe rests.
- Call their spirits from out of the magical garments from which the sorcerers used to weave spells and break all marriage covenants with high priests and demons.
- Pray especially against Anubis and Seth from Egypt and the calling into the Temple of Set to be used as prostitutes to satisfy Sirius the dog.

These are things also in the bloodline and specifically linked to them. Praying on their behalf will be enough to break them free, even while they are sleeping.

Pray these things even over your own life.

## **CHURCH DESTRUCTION – THE SPIDER NETWORK**

In the spider kingdom there are many different spiders who work in different ways. They have many webs and many different jobs. The spider queen is the breeder. The others strangle, poisen and/or paralyse the church.



★ Please see Additional Information on spiritual characteristics of the spider in the General Section.

## PRAYER, CONCERNING THE SPIDER WEB

Father, in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth and through the power of the Holy Spirit, we come to You as Your Church, the Body of Christ and the Bride of Christ.

We bring before You the structure of the spider web as it is visible before You in all dimensions and in all realms.

We repent of any sin we have committed that gave legal ground to the spider. We ask You to forgive us and wash our sin away with the Blood of Jesus.

We repent of the sin of violence, injustice and deception (Is 49: 3-4). We repent of weaving the spider's web and hatching the viper's eggs through these sin. We ask You to forgive us in the Name of Jesus.

We pray that all the connectors of the web be broken - first over ourselves and our families; then also over our church(es). We pray Father, in Jesus' Name, that You reveal to us everything that we need to know about the connectors of the web.

We cancel and reject all rituals with spiders in the Name of Jesus Christ. We pray that the fangs, poison, eggs, tail and glue of the spider will be destroyed. We pray that all evil works of the spider will go up in flames. We command the spider to flee in the Name of Jesus Christ and not to return again. We pray Father that You will fill all places where the spider has worked with the work of Your Holy Spirit.

We pray that Isaiah 45: 5-8 will be established in all directions, realms, places and people that the spider has worked in.

<u>Is 45: 5-8</u> I am the Lord, and there is no other; There is no God besides Me. I will gird you, though you have not known Me, that they may know from the rising of the sun to its setting that there is none besides Me. I am the Lord, and there is no other; I form the light and create darkness, I make peace and create calamity; I, the Lord, do all these things. Rain down, you heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness. Let the earth open, let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together. I, the Lord, have created it.

We pray Father, that Your authority and rulership will be acknowledged and recognized in all places and realms.

We pray for the salvation and deliverance of every DID person linked to the spider.

We thank You Father in Jesus' Name.

AMEN.

# SEALING-OFF PRAYER (Before Deliverance)

Dear Heavenly Father, we come to You in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. We thank You that You are God Almighty and that You are The Great I Am.

We thank You that You have given us the Holy Spirit to be the Counsellor, Standby, Advocate, Teacher, the Deliverer.

We thank You for Your presence and for Your deliverance anointing. It will be the anointing that will break the yoke.

Come and fill us with Your Spirit, compassion, love, discernment, word of knowledge, wisdom, interpretation and insight.

We as Your children choose to crucify the flesh so that nothing from ourselves will be transferred here. We clothe ourselves with Your priestly garments to fulfill the calling You have upon our lives. Open our spiritual eyes and ears Lord.

Thank You Father, that You have given us all the power over the enemy and that nothing shall in any way harm us. (*Luke 10: 19*)

We forbid any interference with the work of the Holy Spirit.

Father God, we petition that all inner reporters and inner spies will be places under Your arrest and within Your divine protection for this time.

We petition that not one part of \_\_\_\_\_ will be used as a channel for other parts, other human spirits, demonic spirits or dead human spirits to interfere or to get information during this session in Jesus Name.

We also ask You, Father, that all listening devices, microphones, chips, or any other device or contact point of the kingdom of darkness will be de-activated and sealed off by the Blood of the Lamb and rendered ineffective, in Jesus Name.

We pray that all efforts on satan's behalf to either interfere or take information or images, soundwave, energy, micro-, magnetic- or electrical waves of this session, to use against any one of us, any one of \_\_\_\_\_\_\_'s inner house, or any of our loved ones, will be rendered powerless in the Mighty Name of Jesus.

Father we come against any communication lines (according to **Eph. 6:12**) between, the powers, world rulers, principalities, spiritual hosts and demonic hosts in the air, earth, heavenlies and under the earth. We close off all entrances and exits, in the Name of Jesus Christ. We ask that all spiritual cameras and recorders be smashed in Jesus Name. We come against any witches, witch doctors, magicians, and wizards in the Name of Jesus Christ. We cut off all communication with satan himself and close the doors in the Name of Jesus.

We forbid any spirit from the outside to enter this place for whatever reason and we forbid any evil spirit to be sent to any other place or person as a result of what happens here.

We now forbid any reinforcement of power from the side of satan in the Name of Jesus Christ. Lord, we ask for confusion into the enemy's camp.

Father we ask You to set up Your warring angels in this room and arrest any human spirit, dead human spirit, spirit guide, familiar spirit and remove them to become the footstool of our Lord Jesus Christ.

We bind every evil spirit in this place and forbid any violence, manifestations, and tormenting in the Name of Jesus Christ.

We refuse any meditation circles; isolate any power of demonic forces from each other in the name of Jesus Christ.

We forbid and bind any hypnosis and self-hypnosis, meditation, physic powers in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. We isolate the powers one from another in Jesus Name.

We cleanse the 4 elements, water, air, fire and earth with the Blood of Jesus.

We ask You, Lord, to cover all mirrors with Your Blood and seal off the gateways in Jesus Name.

We come against any spells, rituals, incantations, hexes, sacrifices, curses or altars raised up against us and the person.

Thank You that You blow out all candles which may have been lit in rituals against us in Jesus Name. Thank You that all curses are reversed into blessings.

Lord we ask that You seal off this room with Your precious Blood, that You will hide us in the Spirit and declare this room as Holy ground.

Lord we ask You to send Your ministering angels to come and minister to us in Jesus Name according to **Heb 1: 14**.

We surrender to You, Holy Spirit of God, because we know that it is not by might, nor by power, but by Your Spirit says the Lord (**Zech. 4:6**).

We ask that You cover our loved ones and we place all circumstances under Your control and protection (our finances, marriages, relationships, ministries). We now bind satan's kingdom here on earth just as it is bound in heaven.

We ask You Father to prepare the heavenly courtroom and that all the demons and familiar spirits come and take their places.

We ask You Father to be the judge, Jesus the advocate, and the Holy Spirit the witness.

Thank You for Your Word in *Revelation 12:11* that says that we have overcome the enemy by the Blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony.

In Jesus Name,

Amen.

3. House

#### HOUSE

- Recommended " A workbook for you and your inside family" to help survivor with successful household management.
- Pray/petition that the Holy Spirit will reveal information concerning each subpersonality.

To activate the strong and energetic personality into helping the inner house function, pray the following:

#### **CONFESS THE WORD**

Begin with confessing the Word, e.g. I have the mind of Christ and can do all things through Christ who strengthens me; Even though I walk through death's dark vale, I shall fear no evil for Thy rod and staff comfort me, I will look up to the hills from whence come my strength, my strength comes from the Lord!; I submit my body, soul and spirit to the Lordship and dominion of the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I break myself free from every mind control spirit, hypnosis, meditation and self-hypnosis and every form of psychic power. I break the unity of all meditation circles against my parts known and unknown. I loose every part known and unknown from every place in the spirit where they have been taken captive in the spirit and I ask You Father God to wake the parts up and to energize me with the same spirit that raised Christ Jesus from the dead that You said will quicken our mortal bodies - the Holy Spirit. I pray dear God that You will break the chains over that part that Your fire will destroy the prison they've been placed in.

I come against every ritual, sacrifice and incantation done against me and on my behalf and strip the demons of their assignments against me. I ask You Jesus to quieten the blood that is crying out against me with the blood of Jesus. I ask You Jesus to create a safe place for my parts that have been tortured or tormented by any agents of Satan, demons or humans and ask You to remove the common ground they stand on.

Thank You for Your Word that says You have plans for my life and they are to prosper me not to harm me. I receive the peace of God and the love of God that drives out all fear.

#### ROOMS

 Ask God to prepare rooms and safe places in the spirit: playroom - a safe, secure playroom with toys and stuff that the child alters would like; sitting room or place of meeting - also a very safe place - where no one will feel threatened to share memories, struggles, fears or opinions over certain situations.

#### GETTING TO KNOW EACH SUB-PERSONALITY

- Identify components in the system that will help reduce the fragmentation and increase survivor's ability to function.
- Continue to ask the **Holy Spirit** to reveal information.
- Draw up **charts with coloured** pens and list the differences as well as likes and dislikes. Take one character aspect and try to elaborate on that, e.g.
  - Adult or child
  - Age
  - Saved or Unsaved
  - Main attributes
  - Strengths and weaknesses
  - Etc.
- The use of collage work and the use of blow pens in art work are very effective forms of therapy for the whole system. It also assists alters experiencing difficulty in communicating.

Work very slowly and commit each step to prayer and pray about all info revealed, e.g. if anti-social, pray about any hurt or isolation connected to that part.

Commit the part revealing or talking to God. Ask God to isolate any demons or person operating in darkness from this part. Any manifestation you feel, place yourself in God's care and call out to the Lord and ask Him to remove that which causes it. Ask God to reveal to you which part is linked to the manifestation, and what that part is feeling and why.

\*\*\*

**Delegate** responsibility of different functions and tasks to different alters according to abilities and willingness.

Assign one alter (part) to receive information from the spirit world, programming and memories and pass it through. Another to look after the body as a whole, concerning health, medication, nutrition, skin care etc., another to do spiritual warfare and yet another in charge of finances, house chores, parental duties, etc.

\*\*

Remember, the HOST must **take full responsibility** for rituals done and other sins committed, as revealed through memories, and ask God's forgiveness (see M-section).

\*\*\*

Under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, give alters who were active in the dark kingdom, **new names** as well as **new and important purposeful jobs** and roles to fulfill in the Kingdom of Light (only after they made a commitment to the Lord).

\*\*\*

In the case of **ongoing attacks** and a **struggle to get breakthroughs**, assist the counselee to use the rule of the victor (ROV). The background and application is included in this manual (see G-section). The ROV has proven to be a **very** effective weapon in spiritual battle.

\*\*\*

Eventually a **personality map** can be drawn, using colours, levels and the grouping of the different alters. The colour chosen for a certain alter group will indicate their role in the structure of the house, e.g. green symbolizes a sub-personality connected to nature; red indicates SRA and black the perpetrators.

The use of colours will be unique for each person's map.

# ALTERS BECOMING INACTIVE CLOSE TO OR DURING HIGH DAYS

E.g. Spring equinox – a time in the cycles of wizardry. The purpose is to activate the wizard and to take some of the other alters captive in the land of Oz.

- Break all spirits of somnombulence (endless sleep).
- Break control of Lilith she drags souls around on her rounds of handing out nightmares.
- Close the gate of Ivory
- Loose power of Numniz (strongman over Satanism).
- Loose power of Alastor (executes vengeance for the sins of the fathers).
- Loose person's soul from the mantle of the sages and the colours by which they
  work and that makes up the fabric of this mantle especially the thread of the
  mantle which is made up of the person's soul and magical powers.
- Break person free from the planets of Jupiter, Saturn and Mars.
- Come against Aries and the crystals and Scorpio and the pillar on which it is raised.
- Break the activation cycle for spring (applicable to spring equinox) and the remarriage to the goddess of Diana and Isis for fertility and rebirth.
- Break all rebirth rituals and the raising up of the bull and the baptism in the blood for the power of Dimitri and Hermes.
- Come against Nemisis and her ability to keep the separation in the personalities and the dissociation in place.
- Arrest all human spirits and dead human spirits that re-entered through embalming rituals.
- Come against upper and lower region of Egypt Falcon and Cobra worship.
- Destroy the iewel of the Nile and it's ability to control and direct.
- Break power of Anubis, Oseris and Temple of Set, and any control by the Sisters of Light and the White Brotherhood.
- Deactivate programs they have set into motion.

#### CHILDREN IN THE HOUSE

- Dedicate all children and babies, known and unknown in the house, to God.
- Ask God to hide the children who were exposed to a false Jesus.
- Pray that the judgement of God will strike the false Jesus in spirit. This will
  cause him to begin to burn as soon as he tries to come close to the victim.

The following can be read to the child alters:

[Read the first sentence only where a false Jesus was used in programming and caused trauma to the child alters.]

The real Jesus is very sad that the other Jesus pretended that he was the real Jesus, because Jesus is always kind to children. He never touches them in funny ways and never hurts them. Jesus fought a battle a long time ago in the place where the devil sometimes takes you, there He fought a battle and **won**. He took away the keys of death and hell and the grave. You will remember that sometimes you saw those prisons, and how they locked you up there and also that they locked other special people up there. Pray the following words:

I know that the real Jesus has the keys and He has unlocked me from the place where they have kept me. He has also burnt it down to the ground. They are also not allowed to hurt me.

4.

# **Memories**

#### **MEMORIES**

#### **GUIDELINES TO PRAY**

Each ritual and abuse memory opens doors to specific things, not just worship ceremonies, but specific rituals done to put certain things into place. Therefore each ritual needs to be prayed through. What has been done needs to be undone.

The survivor can ask God's forgiveness and renounce the implications of the ritual. A counselor or therapist is needed to cast out the demons. This will destroy the satanic kingdom, which has been established in the survivor. This kingdom is systematically created and put into place, in turn it needs to be undone the same way, piece by piece.

Use the following **guidelines** to pray through each memory:

#### Host

- Confess sins and take full responsibility as host for sins committed.
- Bring it under the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. (The Prayer of Repentance can also be prayed through see Petition section.)
- Speak forgiveness and cut soul ties.

#### Counselor

- Break shock caused by the trauma which also caused initial fragmentation.
- Pray over programming that was done through the ritual and/or abuse (NB: see P-section).
- Seal Armour of God on the altar (if sub-personality is reborn).
- · Break and reverse ritual.
- Pray over and come against sacrifices, incantations, spells, hexes, curses, altars, and circles of meditation.
- Ask God to turn curses into blessings.
- Break circle and agreement links.
- Blow out candles.
- Break psychic power.

#### Host

- Renounce all gifts, ranking, powers, weapons, mantels, crowns received from the dark kingdom through the ritual and/or abuse. REPLACE with God's purposes, weapons, etc.
- In the Name of JC of N break all vows, covenants, contracts, commitments, agreements or dedications that have been made to Satan or any other deity other than the Sovereign God by the host or any other part, known and unknown.

#### Counselor

- Address demons assigned to the sub-personality through this ritual (memory).
- Isolate demons from one another. Break (destroy) platform they work from.
- Ask JC of N to break demonic seal (by name or colour revealed) over person concerning these memories.
- Address gatekeepers.
- Seal doorways.
- · Ask God to remove any dead human spirits.
- Restrain and cast out demons assigned to prevent integration.
- Break the demonic structure and entities, pray fire of God on walls, locks, items from rituals.
- Release spirit of alter from torture rooms/prisons (unlock). It may sometimes be
  necessary that the host goes with Jesus to the place of captivity to retrieve the
  altar held there. This altar can then be taken to a place of recovery and protection.
- Forbid any replacement of tasks now canceled.
- Pray healing over chromosomal make-up, command the bondage to come out of person's blood.
- Pray for healing over enzymes, chemicals, nerves, brain areas, brain stem (center) and pathways the brain uses in the cognitive functions.
- · Seal prayer with Blood of JCN.

#### Host

In the Name of JC of N, I take back the rights to my mind, body, soul and spirit that
I have given to Satan in this ritual/memory or that he has taken from me against my
will.

## MEMORIES INCLUDING BLOOD COVENANTS AND/OR PARTAKING OF BLOOD DURING RITUALS

#### Counselor

- Cut soul tie with spirit guide (name is needed), witch, mother witch/high priestess (name) break umbilical cord/s.
- Break mind control.

#### Host

 Renounce power gained through ancient bloodline and through drinking of blood. (The drinking of blood concerning ranking – one cannot drink the blood of those with higher ranking. The drinking of blood gives access to the demonic power in their bloodlines.)

#### Counselor

- · Remove name from book of Holy blood.
- · Break blood covenants with Satan as lord and master.
- Command human spirits and dead human spirits to go.
- Ask the Lamb of God to break the umbilical seal and cast out the demon (guardian spirit) assigned to keep the seal intact.

## MEMORIES INCLUDING MIRROR IMAGES OF COUNSELOR/THERAPIST

- Smash mirrors with rod of iron according to Ps 2.
- Pray for restoration of trust between survivor, especially the altar who experienced the memory, and the counselor.
- Cut survivor loose from all false images.

#### MARRIAGE COVENANTS WITH LUCIFER, SATAN

- Ask the Lord to provide an official divorce before the Court of Heaven and to declare the marriage null and void.
- Break marriage covenant with Satan, Dracula (if sucking of blood was involved) and the manifest form of Astarte, queen of heaven.
- Renounce all dominion over death, hell and grave.
- Cut person loose from all worhip of the feathered serpent and the death voodoo cults. Ask God to remove the dead human spirit of anyone who gave their life during ritual.
- Address Astarte, Poseidon and Neptune.
- NB! Loose that part of personality from captivity in hell.
- Redeem the blood that flowed through the heart.

- Cast out the spirits of damnation and insanity.
- Command voices of spirits imported during ritual to leave.
- Ask God to remove survivor from the labyrinth (maze) of the realms of the dead in which the survivors spirit had become lost and was held captive.
- Dismantle, dethrone and decommission watchdogs and overlords.
- Disarm gatekeepers and legions.
- Address the underworld guardians: Apollyon, Abaddon and Hades.
- Ask God to declare him/her a spiritual virgin.

## RITUALS DONE OVER ACCIDENTS (E.g. boats, planes, drownings)

- Cut off connections to area/river and guardian of the underworld.
- Cut off links to order of Babylon.
- Cut off marriages to dead human spirits.
- Pray against the release of power of Apollyon and Abaddon over peoples and nations.
- Pray for separation of spirits, for cross programming done with dead human spirits.
- Cut off umbilical cords connecting person to underworld.
- Renounce the influence of spiritual conditions over peoples and nations.
- Rituals connected with drownings call up gods of war, linked to ancient Viking rituals, and use the power of the souls that died.

#### **DEATH RITUALS**

During these rituals, time spent in hell would have taken place. The survivor suffers torment and reliving these memories is relatively dangerous.

The nature of the abuse that took place caused temporary death of the physical body. Through demonic prayer, the body is revived but during this period of death, the person's spirit has been resurrected in death. All these aspects need to be addressed in prayer. Pray Godly life over the person. Ask God to breath His life into the person.

#### SCRAPBOOK THERAPY – An Overview

by Annie McKenna

#### The Concept of Healing Techniques for Multiples

The concept of scrapbook therapy is to use art to allow your alters or inside people to express themselves. (This method can also be used to help recover dissociated memories whether or not you are a multiple.) You can use your own art if you're artistically inclined or your alters can draw, color, or paint. Or, you can do what I do—cut out pictures and/or words from magazines. I had no idea just how expressive my alters could be through pictures. Each person's system is going to be different, but I'll share with you how I use this method of healing.

Originally I set up a binder with a section for each alter as I located that alter. (I soon became a magazine addict.) In the beginning, when I saw a picture or cluster of words that I was supposed to cut out, I just knew it from a feeling inside me. I realized quickly that when I did this activity, everyone inside me participated. Initially I had no idea what the pictures meant or who they belonged to, but the answers did come. Patience is necessary and is a matter of safety. My system didn't let me know the meaning of the pictures until I was safe to know. I believe everyone's system will do this. I was soon able to see that certain patterns developed in the pictures, and I was able to separate them into groups. I learned that one of my alters seemed to cut out pictures of hearts. Most of her pictures were black and red. Another little saw herself as a skeleton...I knew that pictures with little skeletons were Audrey's. I also had a group of pictures I thought all represented my father. I thought each alter saw my father in a different way. It didn't occur to me that I had more than one abuser until my memories progressed. The day I went to tape the scary daddy pictures into the album, I spread them out on the coffee table. I was able to see clearly for the first time that they fell into different categories. It took me a while to figure out which scary daddy pictures went with which alter, but those answers eventually came. After the mind control memories, when I began to find the people who had abused me, I could clearly see which alters had memories of those people.

The amazing thing about my pictures is that my alters had a way of communicating with me that made it easy to match what went together...like a puzzle. They used many symbols. I still don't know what all of them mean, but for some memories, all I had to do was put together the pictures with a common symbol.

For one memory, that symbol was a cigarette...for another, a person blowing a bubble with pink bubblegum...yet another had a drain in the sidewalk as a common element. I have learned that, for me, that common symbol is a critical piece of the memory—yet some still remain a mystery to me. My alters use symbols for people and abusers too. Sometimes I have several symbols for the same person because I'm getting pictures from different alters. The important thing is that my insiders are able to give me pictures of what they remember of their abuse experience in a very detailed manner. Putting together the scrapbook helped me get to know each alter's personality and symbols. I could also see which alters had similar memories.

After the mind control memories, which came about three months after I had started the scrapbook, I realized I had set up the scrapbook exactly as my brain was set up: divided into alters. In reality, a complete memory includes several alters (because of switching from the trauma), so I rearranged the scrapbook to represent memories by combining the collages of alters with similar memories.

On a conscious level, I put the pictures together in collages in a way that seemed to make sense to me. But obviously, someone else inside was putting the pictures and words together. I am thoroughly convinced that everything that happened to me has already been documented in my pictures. My system just hasn't completely disclosed to me what it all means.

Words on or near the pictures as well as any writing and pictures on the backs of pictures count too. Your system will let you know what applies. I usually have a highlighter while reading and whoever is "out" highlights certain words which will help me later when I have a memory.

When I started getting too many pictures at once, I first advanced to larger collages. From there, when a pattern started to emerge, I would place the clues into a large envelope. When my system was ready, I would empty the contents on the coffee table and see what I had. You don't necessarily need a scrapbook, but to protect you from memories until your system is ready, you may sometimes find that you have pictures for a certain memory spread throughout all the envelopes. That's happened to me several times. It forces me to pace myself in piecing the memory together.

I don't know what will happen for another individual, but using pictures gives my alters total freedom of expression, since so many of us were threatened if we ever told of the abuse. No one ever said anything about cutting out pictures. Even preverbal and mute alters can tell what happened. While I have used a variety of magazines, *Communication Arts* (www.commarts.com) has pages of amazing photos, illustrations, posters, and advertisements. That magazine has provided me with the unusual images that best express the complexity of what my alters remember.

Magazines such as *GQ* and *Town & Country*, that are filled with great fashion ads, provided the faces for many of my alters. Understand that your alters will show you what they look like—and you give them the choices of models and celebrities. I also purchased magazines that featured pictures of children to provide my littles with ample choices. Sometimes who the alter chooses to represent herself or himself may be a clue to your past. In many cases, my littles were the children shown on Anne Geddes cards. If you find yourself staring at a face and/or feel like the person in the picture or ad is literally looking back at you, chances are an alter is identifying with that picture.

When I started remembering electricity and learned I might I have robotic components, I purchased an audio/electronics magazine. When I had memories of lighthouses, I found *Coastal Living* magazine. Anything is fair game. And don't underestimate the power of a little and a box of crayons!

There are no rules to scrapbook therapy. Your system will guide you as to how the pictures will best work for you. And since there are no rules, remember to include the whims of littles. You may just find yourself with a few bottles of glitter and packages of colorful stars or Winnie the Pooh stickers adorning your pages. If you are not a visual person as I am, this method also works quite well just using words and phrases you find in magazines or other printed materials.

My sincere wishes to you for strength and support while you work your way through the horror we must each remember to heal.

#### **An Alternative to System Maps**

Early in my recovery from learning I was a multiple, I read many books including some for therapists. It seemed much information encouraged multiples to do a system map of their alters. I found this to be very triggering. I can't take credit for this suggestion, but I was extremely grateful for this alternative. The objective in healing is to find the alters, acknowledge their existence, and allow them to heal. Usually this happens when you understand the alter's purpose in the system. Each alter has a job. The first alters I found were related to emotions. One had the job of feeling pain, another feeling sadness, another to feel anger.

An alternative to a system map is to get a project board. I purchased a tri-fold science project board from an office supplies store. Then I purchased colorful Post-It™ Note strips (about 3 inches wide by 1-1/2 inches high). You can also just write directly on the cardboard. As I found an alter, I wrote his or her name on a Post-It™ note and placed it on the board. If I knew the alter's job, I also wrote that down. It doesn't matter if you know when the alter was created or who created the alter in your system. It only matters that they are acknowledged by placing their names on the board.

There are no rules in "mapping" your system this way—except one. Don't count. Sometimes it can be overwhelming to count the number of alters you find. Just stay focused on finding who is in your system so they can heal. It's that easy.

(http://www.paperclipdolls.com/html/scrapbook.html)

*5.* 

## Programming

#### **PROGRAMMING**

#### **GUIDELINES WHEN DEALING WITH PROGRAMMING IN PRAYER**

- Dismantle programs to stop them from operating.
- · Address demon spirits assigned as guardians over the programs.
- De-activate programs that keep alters separate make sure you cover ALL levels
  of programming done in terms of spirit, soul and body, back-up programs and
  interlining in the network of demonic programs, the mainframe computer,
  database of programmers.
- Place decoders on codes and programs.
- Break seals placed on programs (Jesus is worthy to break the seal).
- Remove enemy banners over alter and raise up God's banner instead.
- · Remove scrambling in information channels.
- Pray against future plans, re-activation of programs.
- Close back doors.
- Send gatekeepers away.
- Seal doors.

#### **FALSE PROGRAMMING**

- Address Joker he controls mirror images (deception).
- Ask God to seal and remove the mirrors. (NB: Do not 'BREAK' or 'SMASH' the mirrors, this will bring curses upon the part / person. )
- · Cancel false programming.
- Ask God to fill the open spaces in the counselee's mind.

#### **RE-ESTABLISHED PROGRAMMING**

This could be the cause of much internal resistance and a low functioning level in the person's system.

- Pray that God will remove the person from the network, especially during "high" days.
- Pray against any activation that might have been done to draw person into the network and global conspiracy.

#### **CROSS PROGRAMMING**

With DID cross programming feminine alters in men are used in Jezebelic orders and connected to male alters in others or used as mother witches, queen spiders or bees. This is important with regards to the New World Order - when dealing with male DID, it is the work of feminine alters in witchcraft.

#### Counselor

- Pray against replacement of survivor in the spirit by any other person being a carrier of genetic material from the survivors body.
- If you suspect another person is connected to survivor's house, pray over possible cross-programming as well as them acting as mediums (must be blocked). These people may be acting guardians over the survivor's programming and may be used to re-establish things destroyed through therapy and prayer.

#### Host

 Renounce power, ranking, gifts, weapons, mantels, crowns, rings, etc. from ancient bloodline and by drinking blood.

#### Counselor

- Pray for separation of spirit from cross-programming done with dead human or human spirits.
- Petition against links with secret organizations Masonry, Golden dawn, temple of Solomon & Set, also links to high Council and the world order – it's banks, finances, tithing and reaping for the kingdom of darkness.
- Where children have died in rituals pray against possible cross-programming with their spirits and that their spirits be commended into the hands of Jesus.
- The transplanting of genetic material is the insurance that they can replace the person in the spirit if he/she should be saved and set free – the bloodline is preserved. Petition against this.

#### INFORMATION ON INTERNAL COMPUTER SYSTEM IN SRA VICTIMS

Fritz Springmeier

Computers are build into the slave's mind to internally regulate everything. This is done by taking 100's of alters, dehumanizing them and turning them into parts of a computer.

Various parts could be:

- ➤ All-seeing eye of the computer = seen in mind like a camera shutter.
- Child alter: to open and shut (primal part in pupil of eye)
- ➤ Shutter part: knows what goes on in all the system subconsciously BUT if discovered: will not be able to vocalize about system.
- ➤ Software: programmed into it and **all** the individual programming of every alter can be tied back to the computer. (How to view life, to act, to think and to function in their job)

If jobs are straight forward, they often remain fragments.

#### **Power Sources:**

A computer is created for each section of alters! That computer will be given a power source – which if unscreened like a light bulb will go out. (Such light might be light blue, emerald blue or emerald green or other colour.)

Colour Codes and Ribbons:

13 x 13 x 13 ILL later system 13 colours are used. Each computer is given a colour.

Hierarchy of colours are often: Platinum, Gold, Silver, Purple, Black, Red, Green, Brown, White, Orange, Yellow, Pink. (each colour has meaning and rank.)

Clear is also used as a colour for secret areas of the system.

Hierarchy can be switched.

#### Creating:

Mengele and his programmers used large dollhouses with 26 rooms. Each room painted with one of the 13 different colours; in order to build into 13 front and 13 back computers. Internal computers work off of colour codes and other codes.

One room in the "dollhouse" is a secret room; represents the secret world of Petra (hidden behind two large rocks). Secret world is coded the colour: clear.

Black box with needles and wires are often used for electroshock. While electroshocking the victim, a coloured scarf coming out of a box, is showed to the child.

Scarfs help form imagery needed to build coloured ribbons internally.

Altars are created using the Tall Book of Make Believe story of the Pancake people.

Alters think they are ribbons (can transmit info from computer to another area in brain).

Ribbons have the ability to travel between different levels and to transmit messages through the system, especially to the computers. (due to belief it is a spirit.)

When the system is accessed by a programmer – a ribbon alter is accessed, then informed what he (the programmer) wants.

Ribbons transmit messages to the internal computers. (older ribbons use morse code)

Ribbons are the beginning of the luciferian alter-like demons and alter. Primarily, the message bearers from the computers to the different computers, levels, alter.

They might have angelic names: michael, gabriel, etc. (angel= messenger)

#### STORY:

Ribbons supposedly formed out of the dust of the ground and placed in the Garden of Eden to create every pleasant tree! Ribbons relate to the Tree of Life.

The first river in the garden = Pashon = Out of the first river come 4 heads. Pashom River has: gold, ballium, onyx, rubies, diamonds and other precious stones. These gems are the programs the dwarfs mine.

#### Ribbons are identified as doing the following:

- Eat from the Tree of Good and Evil.
- Consists of where they reside, who they protect
- Must protect computers in order to protect themselves
- Believe they operate with mechanical hearts (not human)
- All ribbons lived behind **little girl** (she is a front for them and tell the creation story) this includes the ribbons.
- Behind little girl runs silver cord.
- Silver cord has to do with heart programming
- Silver cord has three strands that cannot be broken (**Eccl 4:12**)
- Silver cord goes off if Ribbons are touched
- Ribbons are set up so that suicide programming is triggered if they are cut.

 French braiding reveals: <u>four</u> strands (Scarf represents ribbon running message from a coloured room to a similar coloured alter)

Colour coding (4<sup>th</sup> dimension) added to tie in all three dimensions.

System = structured into families, cities, worlds and sections – in the mind – These sections can be connected via colour coding.

A Central Computer was placed at the bottom of the mind. The victim was brought to the deepest altered state possible – then the computer is built into the mind via hypnosis and alters active

OR

Bringing the body to comatose state where the heart is beating faintly. (Only under strictest medical supervision)

Memory storage area for computer include: Emerald City Library (Wizard of Oz) which contains alters who's only function is to memorize, retain photo graphic memories – stacks of information.

The layout of codes of entire system can be stored in storage bank.

Libraries contain historical genealogies of satanic iniquity from early ancient times to present.

UNIX – system: Monarch slave created with codes that interface with the UNIX system for computers.

UNIX – system are being used to allow New World Order's big BEAST computers to communicate with <u>any</u> known computer, individual minds of their Monarch mind controlled slaves.

(Super Highway) – Internet.

Nine (9) secret BEAST Computers of the New World Order "Big Bertha" – name of one secret computer (can 'speak' ± 6 languages).

UNIX helps overcome natural tendencies of victim to want to kill parent (main programmer):

- Uses internal clock within its computer system.

UNIX clock called: CRON

CRON – checks files to see if the programmer has put any files to run.

UNIX system uses 'bus lines' (like Monarch's ribbons) to go through system.

Postmaster Daemon (Demon) - has access to all Unix systems – no matter what 'god' (the super use – giving permission for access) is in charge.

No one (owners) has exclusive control of the system – Post master Daemon (external) coming from the BEAST, could use permission levels to override the power of local owner of the system.

Slave's system becomes like computer system. Functions as series of computers connected to master Computer which is sunk <u>deep</u> into the mind at the lowest hypnotic level – level even below internal: " hell pit".

#### **Omega programming (Computer programming)**

Linked to computer is: crystal, clock, hourglasses, a compass and entire demonic command structure.

Mice run up and down – opening new levels of programming – tied to a pendulum / clock mechanism.

- Mice can activate hourglass and a gold winged green skirted fairy 'Whisper' balances the hourglass on her wings.
- If slave freedom triggers programs for scrambling, suicide, confusion, etc.

Designed that if it is taken out improperly – it is to come back 7 times, 7 times stronger. (Matt 12:43-45)

At the Center of system are mechanisms:

Master Computer

All – Seeing Eye

The Compass

The master Clock

The Quadrants that tie it together.

Three Hourglasses spinning on axes.

Hourglasses may be called matrixes.

X;Y;Z-axis

There are back up worlds; mirror image worlds.

There are double worlds, or double, double systems / worlds

Thor is important protector in Satanic/occult beliefs.

Dominoes have been used in Monarch programs as the basis for what is called 'Mother Board'.

Telephone tones – trigger programs.

PLEASE NOTE: See Petition against Computer System - PET

## INFORMATION ON REASONS AND WAYS OF PROGRAMMING AND HOW TO PRAY ABOUT IT (Nicolene Joubert)

#### 1. MIND CONTROL

- 1.1 Breaking the will (works on alpha-delta levels) pray for person's will to be restored.
- 1.2 Sexual programming
- 1.3 Killers, created because of tremendous anger
- 1.4 Psychic killers, through witchcraft
- 1.5 Self destruction
- 1.6 System protection (denial and **half** truths)

#### 2. WORLD SYSTEMS

- 2.1 New World Order
- 2.2 Illuminati
- 2.3 Rising of the east

#### 3. INTERNAL PROGRAMMING STRUCTURES

- 3.1 **Spiritual levels** Structures inside the person (mind); consist of demons, human spirits (dead or alive).
- Pray for information about both structures (outside and inside).
- Pray for information about gates in the mind and in the spiritual realm.
- Gatekeepers must be exposed and removed.
- Gatekeepers can be on different levels.
- Specific demons will keep inner structures in place.
- Gatekeepers and demons will be linked to specific memories of abuse, rituals, knowledge and alters.
- Link to network (people and demons) will keep gates open.
- Intercessory prayer is important to break down the structure.
- Programming against prayer will also be in place.
- Reprogramming can take place through an inside programmer and/or an outside programmer.
- Rituals and contracts to protect contracts can be in place.
- Punishment programming to punish if contracts are broken.
- Whole structure and method is to make programming fool proof.
- 3.2 **Psychological level** Structure inside and outside the person consists of beliefs, people, alters, emotions, thought patterns, behaviour patterns, relationships and memories.

#### 3.3 Specific systems

#### **Spider web system** (more information in PET-section, p. 57)

- The function of this system is to get victims stuck in the web.
- All the connectors/strands of the web must broken. Ask the Holy Spirit to reveal all connectors and how they got in place.
- All alters acting as connectors must be worked with.
- Cancel all rituals with spiders and other ritual that have put this program in place.
- Ask God to reverse the rituals linked to this program to work in the opposite direction than what was intended by Satan.
- Pray for the tail to be removed as it entraps the victims.
- Fangs, poison and eggs must be destroyed.
- A spirit that is associated with the spider web is the viper (snake in Egypt). Isaiah 59:5; Proverbs 30:28; Job 8:14(b); Isaiah 45: 4-8.

#### Castle system

- Pray for protection over all levels.
- Petition that all levels will be open to the host and to Jesus Christ.
- · Work through the levels as the Holy Spirit leads you.
- Gatekeepers at the entrance of the different levels can be bound and cast out with the permission and agreement of the person.
- You will find different alters with different memories and demons in the different levels
- Use the same prayer principles for the different levels.
- Repent first of the sin that is at the basis of the creation of the level.
- Give Jesus Christ the right to come into the level and to take control and to reveal all the secrets of that level.
- Denounce all demons working in that level and command them to go.
- Ask Jesus to cleanse all sin and defilement.
- Pray for the healing of the memories.
- Ask Jesus to take the alter to a new place in His throne room or in His presence where they can be safe until every memory is worked through and they can be integrated. Sometimes they can go to other alters in a layroom or saferoom inside the mind. The alters will enable to tell you what will be safe for them.
- Alters in the pool of death will be linked to demons of death and destruction and possibly dead human spirits.
- Deal with dead human spirits, in a specific way (see G-10 and I-77).

#### Puppet system

- The victim is like a puppet with strings to the controller.
- The controller of the "puppet" is usually highly demonic.
- Every string should be identified and the demons keeping the strings in place should be bound and commanded to leave.

Soul ties with the controller can keep emotional strings in place and the control
can be very subtle and difficult to break. The identities that the puppet consists of
must be identified and worked with.

#### Hexagram system

- Repent of the sin and defilement that made the programming possible.
- Repent of bloodline sins and callings.
- Cancel the ritual done to put the hexagram in place.
- Pray that God will reverse the ritual into a blessing.
- Cancel all curses placed at each point of the star and in the centre.
- Wipe out al inscription made in each point and the centre.
- Wipe it out with the blood of Jesus where ever it is in the heavenlies, in the waters, above or below the earth, in the underworld or in the mind or in the person or in the book of death or any other place.
- Bind the demons assigned to the points and centre and cancel their assignments in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. Command the demons to leave and not to return again.
- Let the person agree and confirm the prayer by commanding the demons to leave and not to return again.
- Close the gateways and seal it with the blood of Jesus Christ.
- Ask Jesus to place His holy angels at these doorways to protect it until all memories and programming are worked through.
- Cut all soul ties with the cult group or other people involved with the ritual. Cancel specifically any ties with the leader of the group and any persons assigned to watch the person you praying for. Soul ties can open doorways again.
- Cancel the position of authority that the leader of the group had over this person
  and all the rights given to the leader to perform such a ritual. Give all rights to
  rulership over the person to Jesus Christ of Nazareth and give Jesus Christ the
  authority over this person by the choice of the person. Let the person declare that
  Jesus Christ is his Lord and that they choose Jesus Christ to rule them, body, soul
  and spirit.

#### 4. CALLINGS AND MISSIONS

- 4.1 Callings *can* come through the bloodline, but not always.
- 4.2 Bloodline callings are very strong because it is an accumulation of evil power and knowledge for generations. Contracts must be cancelled, callings must be destroyed and inner and outer spiritual and psychological structure must be dealt with.

#### 4.3 Calling to be a bride of Satan

- Child will be dedicated to Satan at birth or even before birth and baptised with blood.
- Rituals with pregnant mother normally take place to enter the mind and soul of the baby before birth.

- Dissociation can take place before birth.
- Training will start immediately. Training will include sexual stimulation, feeding the baby blood with milk and training the mind to dissociate.

#### 4.4 Missions

- To block information.
- The destruction of the leadership of churches.
- · The destruction of all anointed counseling.
- The destruction of any progress in counseling.
- The psychological breaking down of leaders, counselors, intercessors, etc.; to destroy ministries or to make it powerless.
- False teachings.
- False healings.
- False prophecies.
- Worship Antichrist.
- 4.5 Goal is the plan to rule the world.
- 4.6 Cult powers are linked to political systems to reach the goal.

#### 5. **REALMS**

- 5.1 Cosmos (sun, moon, stars, planets) Ps 148.
- 5.2 The earth, air and nature.
- 5.3 The water.
- 5.4 The underworld and the realm of the dead. Ezek. 37; Rom 12:1; 1 Pet. 3:19, 20.
- 5.5 World systems / political systems. Isaiah 19; Ezekiel 38 & 39.

#### 6. **GATEWAYS**

- 6.1 Jesus is the door (John 10), Jesus has the keys of hell and death (Rev. 1:17, 18).
- 6.2 Places that are seen as gateways to hell and to the heavenlies
- Pyramids
- Bermuda triangle
- Alps in Switzerland
- Cape Town
- Atlantis

#### 6.3 **Gateways to the soul**

- Senses
- Solar plexus
- Fontanella
- Third eye
- Feet
- All body openings
- Chakras
- Pressure points
- Rituals, magic spells and gatekeepers to keep the gateways open

#### 6.4 **Demons and gateways**

Earth power/demons can lead to the underworld and hell. Water power/demons can lead to the underworld and hell. Cosmic power/demons can lead to the heavenlies.

#### DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PROGRAMMING

#### FIRST LEVEL

#### 1. SECRECY TO ABUSE

- Threats that come with the abuse, e.g. punishment, destruction to the individual, etc.
- Outer triggers as signals reminding the person not to talk, e.g. phone calls, letters, tapes, media, etc. Harm comes through the signals.

#### 2. CONTROL THROUGH...

- Obsessive and compulsive behaviour.
- Fear of insanity.
- Fear of losing control over and of others.
- Contact with the cult.
- Individual can be accessed or can access others and plant triggers.
- Demonic introjections with the purpose to reinforce the program, control and continued abuse.

#### 3. INNER HOUSE PROGRAMMING THROUGH...

- Purposeful dissociation.
- Internal abuse.
- Imposition of past memory on present experiences.
- Resisting therapy and/or counseling.

#### SECOND LEVEL

#### 1. PROTECTION PROGRAMS OF THE CULT

- Assuring ignorance through amnesia between alters, events and the host
- Confusion in host when nearing the exposure of this level of programming.
- Host/Alters blinded concerning system.
- Information and/or communication in coded forms.

#### 2. EXTERNAL MIND CONTROL PROGRAMS

- **Electronic** programming either through suggestions only or by actual implants of electronic devices in the body.
- **Physiological** programming through chemicals or hypnotic messages to determine physiological responses.
- **Cult** programming by means of contact through phone, Internet, computers, sound, colour, signals, symbols, etc. These trigger certain actions or responses.

#### 3. INTERNAL CONTROL PROGRAMS

- Splitting as an assignment.
- Destroying or harming the body with any resistance to the cult.
- Trained to kill others who defect or are unwanted by the cult. Here military terminology and ideology is often used.
- Alters programmed as reporters to cult, e.g. what happened during therapy sessions, etc.
- Confusion through virtual reality, for instance, as to what reality is.

#### **SELF-PROGRAMMING**

#### BASIC DISSOCIATION

- In an attempt to avoid deeper pain, e.g. self-mutilation.
- Shifting emotional pain to physical pain.
- Enjoying pain.
- · Fantasizing.

#### ABUSE AS PROGRAMMING

- Abusing others or even self in front of victim and expects imitation.
- Using labels and messages that destroys identity.

#### THE SPIRITUAL ASPECTS OF PROGRAMMING

Splitting in DID's occur in the mind/soul, therefore affecting perception of the body. The alters that are created are not demons, but can certainly be demonized. Here the difference need to be clear. Persons are severely traumatized if the alter is seen as a demon and addressed accordingly. Great wisdom and discernment is needed in working with these people, also concerning misconceptions and even manipulation by demons pretending to be alters and vice versa.

#### HIGH TECH PROGRAMMING

- 1. Once the dissociative process is established, it is maintained and modified in a variety of ways:
  - More traumatic abuse.
  - Brain wave manipulation.
  - Fear.
  - Pain.
- 2. Brain wave stimulation
- 2.1 Flashing lights timed to the various brain waves.
  - Alpha waves.
  - Beta waves.
  - Theta waves.
- 2.2 Sound wave generators in programming that invite sympathetic patterning in the brain.
- 2.3 Greek Alphabet Programming

#### Alpha

- The first level of programming/training. This programming/training initially separates or reinforces the separation between the right and left hemispheres of the brain. Another goal is to allow the passing of information easily between the conscious and the unconscious mind. This will enable the unconscious to overcome and override the conscious mind. Alpha programming/training utilizes the repetition of stimulus and response patterns to achieve its goals. Optimum Alpha training is begun in very early childhood and infancy to obtain Platinum level performance.
- Stimulation in Alpha programming is a combination of electrical impulses, light flashes, lasers, sounds and smells to create systemic sensory overloads. This sensory overload optimizes the dissociative function of the normal brain, overloading the single hemisphericity, forcing the brain to involve greater areas of both hemispheres.

#### Beta

The primary goal of Beta is to promote uninhibited sexual behavior, as a
replacement for the natural sexual experience. The programee becomes defined
by her sexual ability, feeling a sense of superiority by virtue of her ability to sustain
pleasure from perverse sexual acts, and the ability to dissociate from the
concurrent pain. The Beta programming is designed to create a sexual slave.
Beta programming must begin in infancy and after Alpha programming is initiated.

#### Gamma

The primary focus is to IDENTIFY, BLOCK AND REPORT. Gamma programming
is a Nazi-type reinforcement system designed to create a robot-like initiate.
Induction is performed via a bombardment of electrical currents and magnetic
charges. Garnma programming forms the third side of the triangle and is
essential for the platinum level performance. If failure occurs in this level of
training, the safety-level or safety-net is not created. Gamma is the glue that
secures the three-sided system. The "cruz gammatta" is the symbol of power
(swastika).

#### Delta

 Programming via slow rhythms that are deliberate and intense. Programming is concentrated in the frontal lobes of the brain normally associated with deep sleep. Death, power, cult involvement, high priest programming, hitmen, governmental plants and the Mafia fit into the goals of the Black Delta training.

#### Epsilon

 Promotes family values: family purity, loyalty and the importance of the generational ties. The goal of programming is the permeation of the image of the supremacy of a particular bloodline. The programming continues at this level throughout life. Triggers for this type of programming cause life-long allergies and asthmatic reactions.

#### Zeta

• The initiate is programmed with the rewards of their sacrifices through the visual and auditory stimulation of the multi media devices.

#### Eta

 Gold level programming is about control and power to flip the system over and around, couched in military "coup" type terms. This level is developed to instill the efficacy and predominance of power, administration, responsibility and hierarchy.

#### **Theta**

Reinforces the spiritual/psychic abilities such as ESP, PKE and Astral Projection.
 Attempts to be like God.

#### Kappa

 Warning! Promoting the urgency feeling. Time is of the essence, pushed to promote the call back programming related to the dates and times of the cult calendar.

#### Mu

Control and power, preparing and training the various councils. Programming
designed to corrupt the immune system is perfected here. The immunoglobulin
Mu chain of the auto-immune system is the largest and most powerful
immunoglobulin, and when activated, manipulates the protein molecules in the
blood to result in the destruction of otherwise healthy organs and tissues.

#### Nu

 Oversees Mu. The GOAT-HEAD. Indoctrination to the EYE. Programming consists of varying degrees of light, sound and mechanical waves. The programming perpetrates the relief via the experience, that one has great powers over nature and can transform from one shape to another, pass through solid matter, and live in air, water, or earth.

#### Sigma

• Combining all other training outcomes to set the foundation for the seals, and ultimately concludes with the final installation of the seven seals. No coincidence that Sigma represents a backwards 3, and that 6 × 3 = 18.

#### Omega

Death - the end.

12:00 = Omega (Death).

3:00 = Sigma (Seals).

6:00 = Alpha (Platinums).

9:00 = Eta (Golds).

### GENERAL INFORMATION ON TYPICAL TECHNIQUES OF PROGRAMMING-FRITZ SPRINGMEIER

Three years: Black Mass – creates locked-up or obscure child, which forms the base for dark side programming.

Snakes and spiders: To play dead – you are safe if you are dead.

Wax masks – fire torture – thus thinks face has melted.

Anchor: a stimulus linked to and triggers a physiological / emotional state.

Gamma programming is secret layering in of demons.

Must be degraded from spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern.

The power of a lie has to be preserved and fueled by tradition – manifested via rituals.

They must will to seek the truth again.

Book of Pherylit: a Druidic book for rituals – gives four symbols which can be made to evoke four elementals also called four basic **portals**.

Visualization said to be the key to the occult, and to opening portals, with these four signs.

Mirrors used – many of them – create images.

Porcelein Face Programming: Fire torture; wax on faces – burn – 'face' melts away – gets new identity. Then the Programmer 'generously' gives traumatized alters a porcelain mask. This alter may be given a 'gem' that becomes a secret name.

When handler dies, replacement handler wears mask to look like previous handler. Porcelain casts made of people's faces – then masks made. Human baby skin used to construct mask from victim's facial cast.

A mask is worn by Illuminati victim when they are married to the Anti-Christ.

Often part of Camelot and Shakespeare programming.

6.

# General Information

#### **GENERAL INFORMATION**

If you can't get through to programming or memories or counseling:

- Remove Labyrinth out of alter's mind.
- Destroy with fire of God.
- Dethrone those in charge thereof.

#### THOUGHTS OF SUICIDE, DEATH, SELF-DESTRUCTION, MURDER

- Ask God to arrest alters in the spirit and to subdue them and the programming, demons and human spirits who was sent to activate this.
- Ask God to issue a restraining order from His throne room.
- Do the Petition against Suicide (see Petition-section).

### IN CASE OF SILENCE FROM CERTAIN ALTERS

- Break codes of silence and redeem back their voices, sounds, vocal cords and thoughts through the blood of Jesus.
- Break the shock and fear caused through these rituals.

#### IN CASE OF IMPLANTS OR CURSE PINS

- They will surface as memories or start to cause pain or burn.
- Anoint with oil.
- Ask Holy Spirit to burn them out.

#### **ETERNAL EIGHT (∞)**

- Break the link with Egyptian sorcery, the link to eternal damnation.
- A rebirth had to take place in order to be birthed into Satan's kingdom for eternal damnation. Pray this through. Reverse this ritual.

#### Host

 Renounce rulership and dominion as new age leader and positions of God-like power deciding over issues of life.

#### **FINANCES**

In the case of Freemasonry and the person is struggling with finances, or female parallel societies like Golden dawn, Temple of Set and Solomon.

These are linked to the High Council and the New World Order. It means there are connections to world banks and finances. Satan would have used the person to bring finances into his kingdom. This he will use against the person, as it works as a tithe into the satanic kingdom. The person will be reaping famine and poverty and not blessing.

- Bring these connections and tithing under the blood of Jesus (confess).
- Do the Petition for Finances (See Petition-Section).

#### IN CASE OF POOR SPELLING

Most children in the cult are taught to write backward for use of spells and covert communications in the cult. This develops a kind of dyslexia and could contribute to poor spelling.

 Ask God to heal the physical nerves and brain center controlling these cognitive functions and ask God to reverse the damage caused by this type of learning.

#### **RULE OF THE VICTOR (ROV)**

#### By Leonard M. Anspach

Rule of the Victor has specific application in dealing with the MPD/SRA individual. During the course of counseling, alternate personalities will often feel uncontrollably compelled to some behaviour which is ultimately detrimental to the physical or spiritual health of the individual or counselor. Frequently this is the result of spirits being sent by cultists to activate the internal programming of the alters. The counselor must intervene for the individual's benefit. This paper is specifically intended to focus on one aspect of spiritual warfare involved in helping the MPD/SRA individual in this situation. ROV may have other more generalized warfare applications. Suggestions are included at the end of this paper.

Although there are varying levels of expertise and sophistication, the cultists who victimize the individuals we meet in the counseling office are incredibly organized and systematic in their approach to creating alters and programming them through various traumas and demonic rituals. To whatever degree they have been effective with the counselee, the "rule of the Victor" will be valuable in not only protecting your client, but spiritually defeating those that have caused the damage.

#### CASE STUDY

In the course of counseling, we found that cultists were sending spirits to activate the internal programming of alters. These spirits would be bound and then sent where Christ sends them. This process would be repeated frequently with the same cultists sending spirits each time. Upon investigation, we found that each time spirits were sent the cultist would lose a certain percentage of his power. Over time the battle was draining him of power. The cultist would use rituals to gain more demonic power to replace that which he lost as well as enlist support from other cultists in his personal network. Sometimes the cultic network would send spirits directly against the counselee, at other times they would transfer power to the cultist in need.

Faced with this scenario, it became obvious to me that we were involved in a very real battle. Satan was using cultists to attack us with spirits. Although harassed, we were being successful with the counseling process. Several issues however bothered me.

- 1. Being strictly limited to a defensive reactionary posture.
- 2. This could never be considered a "victory", only a successful defense.
- 3. The inability to stop the cultists from perpetuating the spiritual dynamic of their work against other victims and us. We should be able to stop them in their mission of advancing the kingdom of darkness.

Reflecting upon Biblical examples of warfare, two issues were clear. The victor dictated the terms of defeat and the future military capability of the conquered foes. When the Philistines dominated Israel they removed all blacksmiths from Israel to guarantee their inability to produce weaponry

(1Sam. 13: 19-23). In other cases, thumbs, big toes or right eyes were threatened or removed to insure these individuals could never fight again (Judges 1:6-7; 1Sam. 11:2). Horses and chariots were restricted or destroyed to eliminate any offensive military threat (2 Sam. 8:4;

1 Chron. 18:14). The spiritual warfare dynamic of my counseling was not disarming or defeating any of the cultists attacking us. The spirits that were sent against us were defeated but not the individual sending them. I was dodging bullets but not defeating the foe.

In terms of battle we are "more than conquerors through Him that loved us" (Rom.8:37). NT principles of warfare would never support a continuing "no-win" situation such as I was facing. In any given battle between darkness and light, Christ has already secured the victory. It is our responsibility as His servants to use our authority in Christ to press home that victory. Macmillan's observations concerning our use of authority as illustrated by the conflict between Amalek and Moses in the wilderness (Ex.17) are pertinent here.

All through the day until the going down of the sun. "Moses held out the rod over the valley in which Israel strove with Amalek." Was he praying? There is little doubt that his heart was lifted to God in unceasing supplication for the untrained soldiers of his people. But his holding out of the rod was a demonstration of the authority committed to him over the unseen forces which drove forward the Amalekites, and which operate behind every battle (see Dan. 10:13, 20). Not in the visible but in the invisible, lies the secret of success or failure. Over the spirit foes of Israel, which sought to thwart the purpose of God, and to hold back His people from the land of their inheritance. Moses exercised the authority vested in him as the representative of Jehovah. By his sustained resistance to these mighty principalities and powers, their ability to aid the Amalekites was nullified. And as the sun went down, the beaten tribesmen suddenly withdrew....Lifting up his hand holding the rod, he took authority in the Name of Jehovah over the foes of God's people. In his capacity as the representative of Jehovah he was exerting the authority of the throne when he lifted up his hand. It was a declaration of divine judgment to be executed upon Amalek and upon the demon powers who energized those cruel warriors in their enmity against Israel."

#### [John Macmillan, The Authority of the believer]

This is the concept behind "rule of the Victor". It is not merely a prayer, although our ministry must be rooted in prayer. It is the statement of a command to and against the powers of darkness based upon our position in Christ in harmony with Biblical spiritual warfare principles. "Rule of the victor" may be applied against every cultist that in any way exercises his/her will against the progress of the Kingdom of God in you or your client's life/ministry".

#### JURISDICTIONAL AUTHORITY

The Bible clearly recognizes that God's kingdom is an organized structure of authority. Satan's kingdom is also organized in a systematic authority structure with various demonic ranks. Ranks among angels is a fascinating subject. "There is enough evidence to say that there are distinct and graded ranks, but not enough evidence to make a complete comparison or organizational chart." Fred Dickson - Angels, Elect and Evil

Evidence also indicates that in addition to ranks there are regional or geographic responsibilities. For instance, the "Prince of Persia resisted the angelic messenger to Daniel" (Dan. 10:20). This was high-level demonic interference by a spirit that had responsibility for the region of Persia. The text also indicates that the "Prince of Greece will come later" (Dan.10:20). In Rev. 2:13 (throne of and dwelling of Satan) there are references to regional strongholds of Satan. This appears to be an influence above and beyond the work of personal spirits. I am calling these cultic (regional) spirits.

Similarly, in dealing with cultic structure, there are regional responsibilities on a humanic and spiritual level. Whenever a cultist sends spirits against an individual, there appears to be a jurisdictional protocol not unlike law enforcement protocol between city and county, county and state, state and federal, etc. This protocol, in an organization of strict authority, requires that outsiders that send spirits into the regions where you or your client are located must receive permission from whomever has jurisdictional authority. ROV may be applied to whoever gave permission for the spirits to enter the territory as well as the sender of the spirits. This further depletes the cultic power structure. Specifically, ROV, may be applied against any cultist or region, past or present, who exercised their will against your client. This includes all that were involved in the initial traumas and rituals as well as any currently engaged in the spiritual attack.

The justification for stripping the cultist's followers and victims is again based upon the authority structure of the cult. The "defeat the leader, get the followers" concept or principle of representative battle is illustrated in the David-Goliath scenario. If the general is defeated, the followers are also defeated.

#### WHAT 'RULE OF THE VICTOR' IS AND IS NOT

ROV appears to be a vital tool for the spiritual defeat of darkness. It is based upon Biblical principles of warfare and authority. I have tested ROV over the course of the last 9 months hundreds of times. Prior to the application of ROV, many cultists sent spirits repeatedly. After the application of ROV, there has not been a single incident of any cultist sending spirits a second time. There is every indication that they have been effectively stripped of demonic/cultic power and can never regain it through participation in rituals or any other means.

There are indications that cultic spirits, used to advance the kingdom of darkness, are removed but personal spirits of lust, anger, bitterness, etc. remain. Although incapable of advancing the kingdom of darkness through demonic means, these defeated cultists are able and do communicate through normal physical channels with their personal contacts in the cultic network. Normally they request their contacts to join the battle and attack your client. ROV may then apply to the new cultist/region engaging their will against your client. The continuing application of ROV penetrates deeper and deeper into the cultic authority network, defeating more and more sophisticated members and regions of the cult family.

ROV is relatively simple to apply and should be considered an effective weapon in the battle against the spiritual dynamics of satanism/darkness. It should, however, not be taken simplistically. Cultists do not take defeat graciously. The battle will be tiring and demanding. It will require alertness. It is difficult work. Whenever possible, work in a team. ROV is not a substitute for dealing with an individual who has given ground to the enemy through sin. Confession based upon truth is the only means of breaking the power of spirits gained through an individual's sin. ROV is not a substitute for the hard work of progressive sanctification.

Intercession should be made on behalf of the defeated cultists. No matter how heinous their conduct has been, they are also victims (to one degree or another) of demonic blinding and deception. It would be appropriate to pray that the god of this world's grip upon their understanding would be broken and that they would see and believe the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ. Pray that God would raise up a servant to pursue this individual with the truth and that they would be delivered from the kingdom of darkness and translated to the Kingdom of the Son of God's Love, to the praise and glory of His grace.

#### OTHER POSSIBLE APPLICATIONS

**MISSIONS**, particularly in spiritistic or other dark cultures where occult power is used, i.e. witchdoctor, shaman, Muslim Immam, etc.

- If there is a spiritual attack by this cultic power upon the missionary or his/her ministry, ROV may be applied.
- Regional cultic powers will seek to interfere with any evangelistic or church planting effort. Continued application of ROV will free the region's populace in order that they might hear and respond.

#### **PASTORAL**

 If darkness is interested in defeating the advancement of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, it is quite possible that the cultists pray specifically for the spiritual disruption and defeat of local church ministries and pastors. ROV could be regularly applied prior to the start of the services.

**SPECIAL CONFERENCES**, where truth is presented, i.e. spiritual warfare conferences, pastor's conferences, mission's conferences, marriage conferences, etc.

**HIGH PROFILE MINISTRIES**, i.e. back to the Bible, Radio Bible Class, Grace to You, Insight for Living, etc.

#### STATEMENT OF ROV

I exercise "Rule of the Victor" over all the regions that have set their will against \_\_\_\_\_\_, against all those regions that have permitted spirits in or through their territory. I command that they be castrated (cut off) from ever receiving power from darkness again. I require the immediate disbursement of all their funds from the kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom of Light (spoils of war), the immediate destruction of all their books (magical arts/sorcery), and the immediate reversal of all their schemes. Penalties applied. To the pit!

#### One individual's response to ROV

The silence all around her Does not pro claim the sound Of the battle now ensuing Upon this battleground.

Satan's host once cheered with laughter
At the pawn within their hands
They knew that they were winning
She was accomplishing their plans.

But their sneers turned into anger And their joy turned into grief When what they saw before their eyes Was far beyond belief.

She was standing firm on solid ground With the sword of truth displayed And the angels of the Lord of Hosts Were all about arrayed.

Her eyes were set above her Focused on no earthly gain She looked upon the throne of Christ And not upon her pain. She was crying for His strength His help in time of need And tears of love were in her eyes For her Saviour she did plead.

His tender arms reached out in love And put her in His hand Where no one could snatch the hope Given by this Man.

He promised then He'd win the fight All she had to do was stand And with a shout of victory He gave the great command.

The angels flew with power and might
To carry out His word
Because of Him now Satan's hosts
Would see her as the Lord's.

So in this silent room Do not be deceived There is a battle raging Great glory is received.

Jesus is the Master The battle He has won All glory, laud and honor Let us give unto the Son.

#### **HUMAN SPIRITS**

- Bind demons assigned to the human spirit.
- Determine whether the human spirit has received Christ, if so, assure them of their salvation. IF NOT:
- Pray for the salvation of their soul, asking the Lord to deal with them according to his mercy and grace and to remove them from the client.
- Check to be sure the client is willing to release the human spirit.
- Break the power of the "transfer of spirit" ritual and sever all connecting cords.
- Preach the Gospel and give scripture.
- Ask the Lord for a revelation from Jesus Christ of Nazareth.
- Ask the Lord to send His escort angels to take the human spirit to his/her rest, or wherever He wants to take them.
- Deliverance from demons, familiars, all look alikes, etc. and demonic memories.

Information concerning dead human spirits at p. 171.

#### WORK OR STUDIES PLAYING A PART IN THE PURPOSE OF THE ENEMY

#### Host

- Pray and repent on behalf of any parts where your work or studies may have been part of Satan's plan and any support received from the demonic in this time.
- Ask God to redeem back your work or studies and to cleanse it with His Blood.
- Covenant with the Lord with regards to your work or studies to be pure, holy and clean and to be used to glorify His Kingdom.

#### Counsellor & Host

Pray for direction with regards to the future.

## THE SPIDER NETWORK – GENERAL INFORMATION ON THE SPIRITUAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE SPIDER TO CONSIDER WHEN MINISTERING TO CULT SURVIVORS by T. Andrews

The Spider is seen in India to be associated with Maya, the weaver of Illusion (also according to Fates in Greek mythology and Scandinavian Love).

Associated with weaving, measuring and the cut of the threads of life.

To Native Americans, the spider is the grandmother – the link to the past and the future. Now is influencing the future (woven into what you will encounter in future).

Spider involved in the **maintaining of balance** between:

- -past and the future,
- -Physical and Spiritual
- -Male and Female

The Mysteries of ebb and flow, 'rhythm' of 'nature', rise and fall, flow and flux as represented by the 'Wheel of Fortune' is 'taught' by the spider.

The spider awakens **creative sensibilities**.

Spiral-shaped webs = the traditional form of creativity and development.

Spider found in the web: 'reminds' us that **we are the centre of our own world** / the world is woven around us.

Spider has 3 predominant expressions of magic:

- 1. Magic energy of creation (A symbol of Creative power).
- 2. Associated with assertiveness of that creative force of keeping the feminine energies of creation alive and strong.
- 3. Associated with its spiral energy, the links with the past and the future.

Spiral (converging at a **central point - Labyrinth**) of web is something to be **meditated** upon. (Are you moving toward central goal or are you scattered and going in multiple directions? Are you focused?)

Spider is guardian of ancient languages and alphabets:

- → Chinese alphabet; attribute to Ts'ong Chien
  - god with dragon face and four eyes.
  - formed alphabet from patterns of the stars, the marks on the back of the Turtle; and the footprints of birds in the sand.
- → Runic alphabet created by Norse god, Odin.
  - after hanging upon the great tree of life for nine days and nights, twigs fell off and spelled our certain formulas and words
- → More primordial alphabet

- formed by geometric patterns fo und within spider's web.
- Many see this as the true alphabet that is why the spider is seen as the teacher of language and the magic of writing.

Spider is keeper of knowledge of the primordial alphabet.

Spider **teaches how to use the written language** so that words **weave a web** around those who would read them.

Spider teaches humans to feed fires and keep the fire in a circle.

(Please see prayer concerning Spider Web in Petition-section.)

#### MPD IN THE BIBLE

I have been the Pastor of Morning Star Testimony Church for ten years. The people that make up this local fellowship have been brought here by God out of a desire that He might have His purpose realized in a representative way as set forth in Paul's prayers (Eph. 1: 17-23; 3: 16-19; 4: 12-16; Phil 1: 9-11; 3: 7-17; Col. 1: 9-12; 1 Thes. 3: 12-13; 11 Thes. 1: 10-12; 2: 16-17; Heb. 13: 20-21), in conjunction with our Lord's prayer in John 17: 21-26. In Eph. 4:13 it is stated that it is God's purpose for the universal Church to finally arrive at the goal which is summed up in the phrase "one mature man", i.e. the corporate Church coming to the "measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ".

As I continued to teach the Word, a number of families and individuals began to manifest symptoms that pointed to a possible background of sever abuse. Through the process of counseling these people, it became apparent that some were survivors of multi-generational satanic ritual abuse. I had worked and counseled with these people using the conventional Biblical procedures that, under normal circumstances, should lead a person to freedom in Christ. However, I did not see final resolution to many of the problems that were emerging in these people's lives, resulting in frustration in their walks with God. It was not until I began reading about the phenomenon of MPD in the context of satanic ritual abuse that I began to understand that I needed more than conventional counseling methods to lead these people to freedom through Jesus Christ. The terrors and horrors that these people have reported are beyond what most people could ever believe. I have read extensively from both secular and Christian literature, as well as clinical textbooks on MPD and dissociative disorders. I have also attended numerous seminars over the past two and a half years to become better equipped to deal with the emerging phenomenon effecting many of God's people. I have been involved with hundreds of hours of counseling and have learned most of what I know form working with those people who are extremely complex, poly-fragmented multiples.

As I began working with the reality of MPD and ritual abuse I had to come to grips with the theological issues around this controversial subject. I firmly believe that, in the original languages of both the Old and New Testaments, the Bible fully substantiates and describes the present day phenomena of shattered and broken personalities, which has come to be designated as MPD. The issues of SRA, child abuse, human sacrifices, etc. are well documented in the Old Testament scriptures, especially in the context of the practices of the Canaanites, as well as the Israelites when they went into apostasy, cf., the reign of Manasseh. I want to present from the Old and the New Testaments some representative passages that are descriptive of what has been labeled by the mental health profession as MPD.

I begin with Is. 61: 1-3 and with Luke 4:18. I'm not attempting a complete exposition of these passages, but merely intend to highlight some words and phrases that bear upon the subject at hand. In Is.61, Isaiah prophesies concerning the future mission and purpose of the Messiah's advent and ministry. Verse 1: "He has sent me to preach good news to the afflicted."

The term "afflicted" includes the idea of the poor, wretched, weak and helpless members of society. They usually were overwhelmed by a sense of need and inability to deal with their situation. The passage goes on to say that God sent Jesus Christ to "bind up the broken-hearted." The infinitive construct of the word 'chabash' is used as a medical term to describe the dressing or bandaging of a wound. Please compare Ez. 34:4 with Zech. 11:16, where the term is used in the same manner.

The phrase 'broken-hearted' is the main focus of the passage in relation to the present day phenomena of MPD. I believe the language is broad and extensive, covering a wide range of effects of emotional and mental distress or psychological abuse. As we shall see, the language clearly allows and is descriptive of a fragmented personality, known by clinicians as MPD. The passive participle of 'shabar' means "to break or to crush into pieces." The term occurs, in it's root form, 147 times in the Old Testament. This passive represents a state and condition of those who have been the recipients of the action, ie. they are shattered victims. The participle is a masculine plural of extension denoting that the human heart can be shattered into many pieces. The literal use of this word refers to the shattering of pottery (Jude:7,:20; Lev. 11:33; Jer. 19:11; 34:18; 51:17), but is used in a variety of other ways as well. It is used figuratively in these passages as well as in Ps. 69:20, Ez. 6:9 (describing God's broken heart) and Jer. 8:21. These references all describe a broken and shattered heart.

According to Zondervan Pictorial Encyclopedia of the Bible, Vol. 3, pg. 58, the heart, a language of Scripture, refers to the inner man, the function of the mind where people remember and think, the fountain and seat of people's thoughts, the desires and affection, purposes, etc. It's nearest equivalent is 'ego' which represents the "I", self, the person. If the person's very self, i.e. his mind, emotions and will, are shattered repeatedly through extensive and chronic abuse in early childhood, this commonly results in MPD as a coping mechanism, a natural way of self defense in an unnatural situation.

The adjective 'sheber' is used literally to describe a breaking, fracturing, crushing or breach, like the breaking of pottery (ls. 30:14), or the breaking of a limb (Lev, 21:9, 24:20). It is also used figuratively in a psychological sense in ls. 65:14 and Prov. 15:4.

The masculine noun 'shibbaron' in conjunction with the term 'loins' is used in Ez. 21:6 to describe the breaking or the shattering of the loins. The loins in the Old Testament are viewed as the center of physical strength as well as the seat of the emotions. Consequently, when they are broken or shattered, the strength is gone and the person is helpless. The breaking or shattering of the loins therefore denotes deep emotional distress and bitter anguish. When such events occur systematically in the context of cult indoctrination perpetrated against little children, it results in the most chronic form of dissociation, namely, MPD.

The remainder in the paragraph in Is. 61 further describes those who are afflicted as those taken captive. The word "taken captive" is a passive participle of "shabbah" which describes those taken captive as prisoners of war.

Chronic child abuse and/or ritual abuse opens the door for little children to be taken captive as prisoners of war by Satan and his hosts. The phrase "and those who are bound" is the passive participle of 'asar' which means to be bound with chords and fetters. The passive voice again emphasizes that these afflicted people are the recipients of the action, victims and helpless to defend themselves, at least externally.

We will now notice the New Testament reference to the passage in Luke 4:18 where Jesus begins His public ministry at Nazareth on a Sabbath day reading in the Synagogue. Most of our modern versions do not quote the complete text, which is found in the majority text as well as in the King James Version. The phrase "to heal the broken-hearted" in the Greek is the articular perfect passive participle of 'suntribo' which basically means 'to grind', rub or crush together. The term was used in secular Greek for the breaking of bones, the smashing of limbs, skulls or entire bodies of man or animals in battle. Thayer's Greek Lexicon, pg. 606, defines 'suntribo' as to 'break in pieces', to shiver. Arndt and Gingrich, pg. 793, defines the term in a similar way as to shatter, smash, crush.

In the figurative sense it describes the results of the severe abuse resulting in extreme sorrow and distress, emotionally and mentally. The word is used in it's literal sense in the New Testament in Mt 12:20; Mk 5:4; 14:3;

Jn 19:36; Rev 2:27. Of particular note is that 'suntribo' is used to describe the apparent internal crushing and bruising that a demon inflicted upon a person when being expelled during an exorcism by the Lord Jesus Christ

(Lk. 9:39). The demon was probably very angry at being expelled and was retaliating against his hopeless victim for having to depart. The word is used in Rom. 16:20 for God's final crushing judgment which He will inflict upon Satan through the Church at the return of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The next relevant term in Lk. 4:18 is to "set at liberty those who are downtrodden" or bruised. This is a perfect passive participle of 'thrauo', which means 'to break, to break in pieces, to smite through.' According to Schmidt quoted by Thayer in his Greek Lexicon, pg. 562, "thrauo, to shatter, is suggestive of many fragments and minute dispersion." Anyone working with survivors of multi-generational SRA with resultant MPD should have some understanding of the effects of severe childhood trauma upon its victims. Schmidt's reference to "many fragments and minute dispersion" is quite descriptive of a person who is poly-fragmented MPD.

How encouraging to realize that at the very beginning of Jesus' public ministry, He proclaimed that He came to heal the very ones whom Satan had so desperately shattered through sinful man. We have a multitude of such shattered people in this generation who are waiting for the Church to be available to be His healing instrument.

Acts 10:38 is highly significant in the above context: "You know how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power and how He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him." Please notice what the passage states: "Jesus healed ALL who were oppressed by the devil"!!

The articulate present passive participle of the word 'katadunasteuo' describes those people who have been under the tyrannical rule of a vicious potentate who has been habitually exercising his power over those under his control in a hurtful and oppressive manner. From such passages as Jn 5: 1-9 it is obvious that Jesus didn't heal all who were physically sick or handicapped, but in Acts 10:38 the passage clearly states that Jesus healed ALL who were mentally, emotionally and spiritually oppressed by the devil. How many of our churches have multitudes of people who are severely "depressed" or "dysfunctional" and need to be delivered or healed by the same Jesus Christ in and through the members of His Body, the Church?

Douglas W. Riggs Pastor, Morning Star Testimony Church Tulsa Oklahoma

#### **PULVERIZED SAINTS**

In my first paper I briefly discussed Isaiah 61:1, Luke 4:18, Acts 10:38 and other passages in relation to the present phenomenon of Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD) in the context of Satanic Ritual Abuse (SRA). In this second paper I want to present what is Biblically described as the heart or spirit that has been crushed or pulverized. The semantic field will include the Hebrew verb and noun forms *dakha*, *dakhah*, *dokh*, *dakh*, *dqq* and *daq*. I want to say at the outset that I am not stating that the Bible is explicitly referring to the phenomenon defined as MPD. What I am seeking to communicate is that the Biblical language used to describe the oppressed and abused is remarkably revealing in the original language. According to The Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament, Vol. III, pg. 195ff, the Hebrew terms referred to above literally mean to crush, pulverize, to break or dash to pieces, to be ground up fine, to oppress or abuse.

Many of the people God has brought into my life and ministry have reported what they have described as being reduced to dust, fragments, or hundreds of "parts", etc. Those reports have come from people who have a background of multi-generational SRA. As a result of the chronic traumatic abuse in infancy and early childhood, these people have been pulverized, reduced to dust, poly-fragmented in the most unimaginable ways possible. This pulverization occurs in the soul, the mind, the heart and the human spirit, as a result of the most intense form of demonization in the context of SRA. This abuse in its most insidious form is executed by the demonic, orchestrated by Satan through the instrumentality of the demonized perpetrators.

As we begin to examine the Scriptures and the terminology referred to in this paper, I am aware that in the realm of semantics words that have a literal meaning may be used in a figurative or metaphorical way. For example,

Ps. 10: 17-18 says, "0 Lord, Thou hast heard the desire of the humble; Thou wilt strengthen their heart, Thou wilt incline Thine ear to vindicate the orphan and the oppressed, that man who is of the earth may cause terror no more." In verse 17 the "humble" are the 'anil' (Heb.). This denotes the afflicted, poor, wretched, weak and helpless; those overwhelmed by their sense of need and their inability to deal with the situation. This verse goes on to say that God will strengthen their hearts and listen attentively to their prayers. In verse 18 God promises to vindicate the orphan or fatherless. Many children who have grown up in the context of multi-generational satanism have fathers and mothers who are MPD as a result of their being abused by their parents. These parents, in turn, have been programmed to abuse and incest their own children in order to cause the splitting or fragmentation of their personalities.

This phenomenon is described as dissociation. In association with the dissociative process, dense amnesiac walls or defensive barriers develop between the dissociated aspects of the personality. This means that the child may grow up with little or no memory of his or her parents' abusing them until later in life when those defensive, amnesiac walls begin to break down. The point I want to make is that children who grew up with parents as the primary abusers are in a real sense 'orphans.'

They have biological mothers and fathers, but the real meaning of the terms 'father' and 'mother' from God's point of view, nourisher, sustainer, protector, are without fulfillment. If parents betray their roles as God's stewards and caregivers, they betray the very meaning and purpose of being a father or mother. Children who grow up in this context of abuse are in a real sense God's orphans. The Word of God is filled with many wonderful promises of God's special care and provision for such people.

In Psalm 10:18 God promises to vindicate the orphans (fatherless) and the oppressed (Heb. daq), i.e. those who have been crushed, pulverized or dashed to pieces. Is it not significant that the Holy Spirit uses terms that appear to anticipate and even literally describe the effects of severe traumatic abuse?

In Exodus 30:36 and Numbers 11:8 the Bible describes the preparation of the incense that was derived from various fragrant substances and ground to powder or fine dust. According to Exodus 32:20 Moses took the golden calf, burnt it and then ground what remained into powder. The same terms are used to describe Josiah's destruction of the idolatrous images of Asherah and the crushing of what was left into dust (11 Chron. 15:16). In these passages the Hebrew use of these words is obviously used in the literal sense: to pulverize or crush into fine powder or dust. Yet the Holy Spirit uses this same Hebrew root form to describe those who have a distressed, crushed, broken and contrite heart as a consequence of one's own sin or because of the sin of others perpetrated against the helpless and defenseless (Ps. 38:8; 51:8).

Psalm 34:18 states God is near to the brokenhearted, i.e. those shattered inside; and He delivers those who are crushed (Heb. daka) in spirit. Everyone who is a survivor of any form of severe trauma, including SRA, will be crushed or pulverized in spirit! This may be clinically defined as MPD or, according to DSM IV, Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID). Regardless of the clinical terminology, God promises to rescue, deliver and save such people. God's name is on the line, pulverized saints of God!! How He will do this, when He will do this, how long it will take, I cannot say; but God has promised to deliver those who are crushed, pulverized, poly-fragmented in spirit, heart and mind!

My experience is that God uses these very people to be instruments or vessels of His love and healing. Such instruments must be, first and foremost, sensitive to the leading and guiding of the Holy Spirit. It is God alone who is perfect in knowledge, love and power, who must be the origin and source of all that we do as instruments in His hand for the deliverance of those taken captive by Satan. As Christians and counselors, we must become "strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might" in order to be proficient in the whole realm of exorcism, deliverance, etc. As God's vessels to those who are bound, we must also be diligent to acquire a basic understanding of the dissociative disorders, and especially cult-generated MPD as a strategic component in leading people to healing and wholeness in Christ.

As of the writing of this paper, the author is not aware of any written literature which adequately delineates in a comprehensive and definitive manner the spiritual and clinical protocols required to bring a complext MPD/SRA victim to resolution. Those of us who have been working with this population have various levels of proficiency and knowledge. My present state of knowledge is growing exponentially as I continue to work with these people whom God has brought into my life. I am gratified to see God's victory and deliverance progressively being realized in these pulverized saints. I believe these pulverized saints of God are destined to be His primary means of crushing Satan under the feet of His people, the Church (Rom. 16:20 w / Is. 26: 5-6 w / Micah 4: 6-7).

Many survivors often ask, "Where was God when I was being abused, crushed, terrorized, humiliated, etc.?" I would like to address that very important question, knowing that only God Himself is able to give an adequate answer to each individual. Isaiah 63:9 states, "In all their affliction He (God Himself) was afflicted." In Ezekiel 6:9 God was shattered and broken because of the adulterous hearts of His people who had turned away from Him. The suffering of God's people throughout the ages has always been a great enigma, i.e. Job and many of the Psalmists' experiences. The sufferings of the Israelites under the cruel yoke of slavery in Egypt is another example of this question of suffering. Chapters two and three of Exodus reveal in a remarkable way God's intimate knowledge of His suffering people. "Now it came about in the course of those many days that the king of Egypt died. And the sons of Israel sighed because of the bondage, and they cried out; and their cry for help because of their bondage rose up to God. So God heard their groaning; and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. And God saw the sons of Israel, and God took notice of them" (Ex. 2: 23-25). Notice verse 25. The Hebrew says "God saw the children of Israel and God knew" (Heb. yada). This means He was intimately aware of their sufferings and misery. In Exodus 3:7(b) God says, "I have seen the affliction of my people and I have given heed to my peoples' cry ... for I fully know and am intimate (yada) with their sufferings and sorrows." Verse 8 says, "So I have come down to deliver them..." Verse 10, "So I will send you Moses", a man through whom God brings deliverance. Today God's appointed means of deliverance is a Man called Jesus (Jn. 9:11) Who works through His Body, the Church, to bring deliverance to the afflicted and needy. But the question must be addressed, "How can a loving and caring God allow little children to be pulverized, broken and shattered like those who have come from multi-generational SRA? I will seek to answer that difficult question by asking an even more profound question: "How could a loving and caring God, the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, allow HIM to be wounded for our rebellious acts and crushed or pulverized (Heb. daka) for our iniquities?" (Is. 53: 5, 10).

An even more astonishing question would be: "How could this same loving and caring God be pleased to crush (Heb. daka, piel intensive stem) His uniquely begotten Son, putting Him to grief?" Do you know why God was so pleased to crush and pulverize Jesus Christ in our place as our substitute?

Because GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD of lost sinners, dead in trespasses and sins, that He did something about it! He gave all that He had - His uniquely begotten Son, as our sin-bearing substitute on a despised Roman cross, so that "whosoever believes in Him should not perish" (Jn. 3:16) but have the quality of life God has in Himself - eternal life!

To everyone who knows what it means to be pulverized, shattered, fragmented and crushed, God the Father and God the Son know the full implications of what it means as well! All because of our sins, or in reality because of God's great love that **DID SOMETHING** about our sins, including the sins of those who are the abusers! God placed the sins of the whole human race on Jesus Christ and judged Him in our place (Is. 53: 6b)!

Now I want to show you a most profound phenomenon about our amazing and wonderful God. Look at Isaiah 57: 14-15: "And it shall be said, 'build up, build up, prepare the way, remove every obstacle out of the way of My people.' For thus says the high and exalted One who lives forever and whose name is Holy, 'I dwell on a high and holy place, and also with the contrite and lowly of spirit, in order to revive the spirit of the lowly and to revive the heart of the contrite." In verse 15 God states that He is the high and exalted One who lives, dwells or inhabits eternity. God is from everlasting to everlasting (Ps. 90:2), exalted above all time and space because He is the transcendent one who is before all time, above all time and beyond all time. The verse says He is HOLY. He is completely unique in all of His attributes, perfect in His character. This means He is to be respected, revered, honored and worshipped as the One and only God. His name or His character is HOLY. He lives in a high and holy place, the very highest of heaven, the heaven of the heavens. And now notice, all those who have been pulverized, crushed and broken: God also dwells with the contrite and lowly of spirit! 'Contrite' is the Hebrew adjective 'dakha', which means to be crushed, pulverized, thoroughly bruised and broken of spirit. Just think of this, the transcendent holy God who lives in eternity above all time also dwells with the crushed of spirit!! The lowly are those of us who have been humbled, those who have learned that without God we are nothing, helpless and hopeless, but with God we have a hope and a future. The perfect, sinless humanity of the Lord Jesus Christ knew that apart from God the Father He could do absolutely nothing! See John 5:19 and 30. He was the humble, lowly and innocent Lamb of God that took away the sins of the world (Jn. 1:29).

Verse 15 of Isaiah 57 continues by saying that God dwells with the broken and humble of spirit in order to revive the spirit of the humble and to revive the heart of the crushed, or thoroughly bruised and broken. The word 'revive' means to give or impart life. Dissociation is a form of death. Traumatized minds, hearts and spirits are often occupied by demons who bring death, who perpetuate the original trauma and maintain and enforce the dissociation or separateness within the alter systems. Jesus Christ is the Life. He must be allowed entrance into every part of the heart/mind/spirit that has been fragmented, in order that He might dwell there. His presence brings revival because Jesus Christ is the Life of God in the soul of the believer, in the Person of the Holy Spirit. The enemy has come to steal, kill and destroy, but Jesus came that we might have LIFE, and having that Life, we might come to enjoy that Life in ALL its fullness.

Jesus Christ is God's full and complete answer to the worst that both Satan and man has perpetrated against the innocent, the helpless and the pulverized!

"Lord, I pray for everyone who has experienced devastating trauma resulting in a crushed or broken spirit, that You would manifest and impart the Life that raised Jesus Christ from the dead into every aspect of their mind, will, emotions, spirit, soul and body, with the result that each pulverized saint would become whole, complete and lacking in nothing (Jms. 1:4)."

"Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He who calls you, and He will also bring it to pass." I Thess. 5: 23-24.

All quotations from the Bible are from the New American Standard version.

Douglas W. Riggs Pastor, Morning Star Testimony Church 11709 E. 2nd St. Tulsa, Ok. 74128 (918)438-7949

November, 1994

## **DID: THE HEALING PROCESS**

#### **BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES FOR THE HEALING PROCESS**

### 1. **Pre-requisite for healing**

- Realization of brokenness **Nehemia 1: 3-11**
- Confession of sins: personal, generational (bloodline) and cultural sin. We are also part of Adam's sin.

## 2. **Spiritual preparation**

- Fast and pray
- Build an altar Ezra 3: 1-6

### 3. Foundation for cleansing and rebuilding

- Character of God: God is a God of mercy and grace and keep covenant.
- **Neh. 1**: We are part of a new Covenant made and sealed with the Blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

#### 4. Promises of God

• To gather together and to redeem.

#### **HEALING PROCESS**

#### Phase I

- 1. Commissioned by God (*Isaiah 61*).
- 2. Inspection: Calculate the damage (Neh. 2: 14-16).
- 3. Work begun: Rulers, priests, nobles: teamwork.
- 4. Ridicule by enemy.
- 5. Promises of God: God will prosper them (*Neh. 2: 19-20*).

#### Phase 2

#### REBUILDING OF THE TEMPLE AND THE CITY

1. **Building the foundation and building the gates.** Build the foundation with the expression of God's love and acceptance for a person. Provide security and protection in all levels, through intercession and the provision of a safe place and safe environment.

## Ephesians 3

- 1.1 Spiritual strength in inner man.
- 1.2 Indwelling of Christ.
- 1.3 To be rooted in love.
- 1.4 Spiritual understanding.
- 1.5 To know the love of Christ.
- 1.6 To be filled with the fullness of God.
- 2. Resistance from enemy
- 2.1 Ridicule: *Neh. 4:2*

Answer: Prayer and work - Neh. 4:4.

2.2 Conspiracy and anger

Answer: Prayer and set a watch day and night - Neh. 4:9.

2.3 Threats - **Neh. 4: 10-11** 

Answer: Neh. 4:14

Swords, spears, shields and building tools.

Neh. 4: 21-23

2.4 Oppression from Jews - Neh. 5

**Answer:** Support for fellow Jews to redeem them.

2.5 Craftiness: Deception, Lies, Manipulation - Neh. 6:2

**Answer:** Wisdom and work

Prayer - *Neh. 6: 8-9* 

2.6 Treachery - *Neh. 6:10* 

**Answer:** Prayer and bravery

Neh. 6:11

- 3. **Building the wall:** Growth in and application of the following:
- 3.1 Faith
- 3.2 Knowledge of the Word of God
- 3.3 Obedience

- 3.4 Discipline
- 3.5 Contact with Holy Spirit for guidance
- 4. Weapons of warfare
- 4.1 Spiritual armour Eph. 6
- 4.2 Keep standing
- 4.3 Petitions especially to secure and protect process and people
- 4.4 O.T. warfare principles, e.g. I King 20
- 4.5 Rule of the Victor This is a strategy that was given by the Lord to Pastor Leonard Anspach in his work with survivors. The ROV is based upon Biblical principles of warfare and authority. ROV is aimed at cultists attacking your client and regional spirits.

The Biblical principles that are used are the following:

- 4.5.1 The victor dictated the terms of defeat and the future military capability of the conquered foes I Sam. 13: 19-23; Judges 1: 6-7; 1 Sam. 11:2; 2 Sam 8:4; 1 Chron. 18:4; Rom. 8:37; Ex. 17.
- 4.5.2 Jurisdictional authority: The kingdom of God is an organized structure of authority and the kingdom of Satan is also an organized structure of authority and this must be taken into account in the application of ROV. ROV can therefore be applied to the local groups and spirits as well as groups and powers coming in from other regions to attack your counselee.
- 4.6 Deliverance

In DID/SRA cases deliverance is an important part of the whole counseling process and critical for spiritual freedom and healing. If not handled carefully continuous deliverance sessions can be experienced as a form of spiritual abuse by some or all of the alters. The following factors are important in the planning of the deliverance sessions:

- timing make sure it is God's timing
- spiritual strength of the host as well as the system
- emotional strength of the host as well as the other alters
- stability in environmental factors
- continuous abuse
- current contact with cult
- · memories linked to the areas to be handled
- safety issues
- substance abuse
- availability of support group afterwards

The goal of deliverance, spiritual warfare and intercession is to achieve spiritual freedom for all the alters of the counselee and is therefore aimed at residential demons, strongholds in the mind and the strongmen attached to that, generational curses, cultural sin and territorial spirits and rulers. Sometimes it is necessary to deal with memories and trauma first before the demons can be cast out.

- 4.7 Psalms and other specific scriptures given by God.
- 4.8 Praise and worship.
- 4.9 Work through the systems: from the inside to the outside and vice versa.
- 4.10 Handle every part of the system when it is the appropriate time.
- 4.11 Pulling down altars Judges 6: 25-26

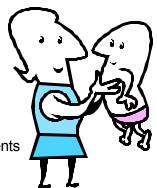
"Pull down the altar of Baal which belongs to your father, and cut down Asherah that is beside it; and build an altar to the Lord your God on the top of this stronghold in an orderly manner."

## TRAUMA AND THE WORKING OF THE BRAIN — Gerdi van den Berg

We are conceived and born as little bundles of NEED! Our basic needs are:

- > To be accepted
- Nurtured
- Comforted
- ➤ To have security / protection
- ➤ Peace
- > And Purpose.

All these needs are met by being unconditionally loved. Our parents are the first people who are meant to supply our needs.



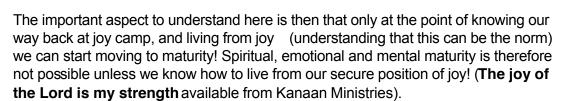
As we grow, we move through **certain stages of development**. Each stage requires certain circumstances in order for us to grow successfully through that stage. Certain good and strong character traits are developed in us if we do receive the needed attention and stimulation. Other negative and unstable characteristics develop in an environment of depravation of basic needs and stimulation.

It seems that our **basic needs** urge specific stimulation from the important others around us. The stimulation affects our ability to cope with the everyday stresses of life.

During **each stage** there are certain character traits one will develop, but only under condition of the right/ needed support from those around you. If these support systems are not in place, certain negative traits are developed and the person will be lacking the ability to develop successfully during the following stages! This thus clearly indicates the importance of the fulfillment of the basic needs at each stage in life, mentally, emotionally and spiritually.

During **the first stage**, we see that one of the crucial developments is to be able to **move to joy from every negative emotion**. For e.g. from feelings of rejection, abandonment, irritation, frustration, disappointment, anger or sadness to a place called 'joy camp'.

According to research, there is a place at the **base of the brain** referred to the **joy center**.



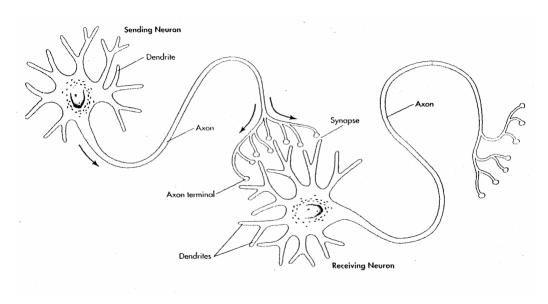
What happens to us when we do not receive these basic needs? We experience trauma. **Trauma is pain on the emotional level.** Our minds, however cannot discern between emotional and physical pain.

Any form of pain is experienced as a huge bundle of electrochemical impulses (see **Wounded Soldier** available from Kanaan Ministries).

The mind (brain) deals with it, by releasing chemicals – one of which is called **endorphins** – to help the body push the pain to the unconscious part of the brain. It forms a "gate" on the traumatic (painful) information and the body (and person) can carry on to fuction as normal (usual). (See: **Understanding Emotional Pain** available from Kanaan Ministries)

This however has specific effects on our overall development and can prevent us to function effectively in our everyday walk with the people around us and with the Lord.

Our **brain-development** has an amazing role to play in dealing with the kind of stimulation we receive from our surroundings, even from conception.



We are born with **100 billion neurons** (nerve cells) in our brain. But these are **not connected** and are awaiting stimulation to grow and connect – to form **paths** that will eventually become familiar and speed up our responses to certain **triggers** from our surroundings.

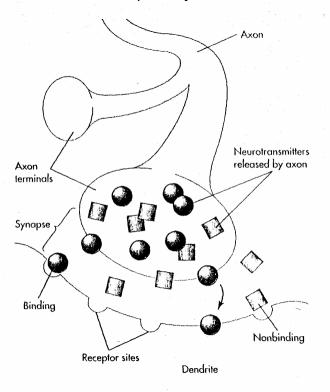
Messages or information get transferred from one nerve cell to the next via electrical **impulses**. The impulse crosses the gap (**synapse**) in the form of chemicals called **neurotransmitters**. Some common neurotransmitters are: **endorphins**, **serotonin** and **dopamine**. Most **anti-depressants** are effective by controlling the serotonin levels in the brain. (If the seretonin levels are too low, depression kicks in).

Each neuron contains certain branching, called **dendrites**. The dendrites have ends called terminals and it is from these terminals that the messages are transferred. These branching grow with stimulation and form more and more connections!! In other words, the more stimulation, the more connections. (Louw, D.A.; Von Ede, D.M.; Louw, A.E.)

The moment any traumatic event occurs, certain neurotransmitters are released to help us cope.

These **neurotransmitters** are therefore intensely involved in the growing and connecting of the dendrites in our brain as well as the forming of new **pathways**. This determines our **perceptions**, **interpretations** and **thought patterns** linked to **triggers** and determining certain reactions.

Another fascinating aspect of the brain is the ability to receive or reject certain messages, determined by specific receptors at the terminals of the receiving neuron. This crucial choice will be due to whether the 'shape' of the receptor can accommodate the 'shape' of the neurotransmitter. It can be compared to finding the right key to fit into the receptor 'keyhole'. The neurotransmitters can therefore be seen as keys unlocking the potential and ability to grow! It seems that when certain receptors are in high demand, they will eventually either increase in concentration per receiving dendrites, or become highly sensitive to the 'fitting' neurotransmitter. This causes certain pathways easier to follow in our minds.



**Therefore**: It becomes increasingly **difficult to change habits, perceptions and thought patterns** the more used our minds come to certain pathways. The more exposure to trauma of whatever kind, the more likely to have either highly sensitive receptors for the specific neurotransmitters active with the handling of trauma, or an increase in the concentration of these kind of receptors.

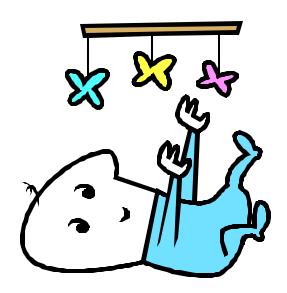
This might be why the understanding of the Father's love and the ability to **receive** it, are such a battle for many who have been through much trauma.

If a child/ baby did not receive the basic needs during the various stages of development, the **ability** to **receive** God's love, to feel accepted, welcome and secure are not developed and need to be prayed for. The receptors need to change, the balance in the various neurotransmitters need to become Godly, etc.

Now with this understanding in mind: How do we utilize this information in prayer, specifically to people we have identified as lacking in the basic needs and according to the Life Model, not connected **to joy camp**?

(Please also see: Living from the Heart Jesus Gave You – Dr. James Frieson)

One possible way of helping is assisting the counselee in actively praying the Petition for the meeting of basic needs! (See Petition-section). And encouringing him / her to spend as much time possible in the healing Presence of God the Father!



## BRAIN STRUCTURE IN DID'S AND OTHER VICTIMS OF ABUSE

## Fritz Springmeier

Different personalities are often in different neuro psychological states.

Some of these states are dangerous and they can actually die in absence of trained medical help.

Glutamate (amino acids) is an important neurotransmitter involved in the storage process of memories.

## The basic Roadmap of Fear through the brain (Alice Park):

Fear senses will send a message of the fearful experience / shock / pain / etc. to the **central portion** of the brain. Here the stimulus activates two different neural pathways. One which would be the relatively long, circuitous route through the cortex. During this route a most elaborate and accurate processing of information takes place.

The other route can be described as an emergency short cut. This brain-road soon reaches an almond-shaped cluster of cells called the **amygdala**.

The Amygdala is seen as the emotional core of the brain. The amygdala has the primary goal (role) of triggering the fear response. The information passing through the Amagdala is then tagged with emotional significance.

The Amygdala also activates the body to fight or run. It is not designed to be accurate but quick in response.

The Amygdala then simultaneously fires up the **hypothalamus**. This structure helps the brain to learn and form new memories. It supports the body systems to remember previous experience of potential danger in order to avoid similar occurances. It also supports the system to remember what situations seems safe.

By this time: The info on the pathway has reached the **cortex**. The cortex confirms that there's danger present and figures out that it is indeed causing pain.

Once the shock has worn off, a part of the brain called the **prefrontal cortex** (operating like a brake) sends an all-clear signal / message and informs the amygdala that the coast is clear – it (the amygdala) can relax. This is not easy – it seems more difficult to turn off a stress response than to turn it on.

Hypothalamus bridges the mind and the body. It works as part of the limbic-hypothalamic system.

This system operates as the determining center for what state of mind the brain is placed in.

The immune system communicates directly with the hypothalamus part via the "immuno-transmitters".

One single nerve fiber cell have 600 connections. The average brain contains 10 000 000 000 individual neurons (nerve cells). Each has 10 with 100 zeros worth of interconnections. The average brain has vastly more interconnections than the total nuber of atoms in the universe.

There are +/- ½ million different chemical reactions every minute. It increases with intense activity.

Certain chemical imbalances can cause some personality traits:

- raving paranoia due to too much dopamine in the emotional centres and too little dopamine in the seat of the reasoning area.
- reducing levels of serotonin will cause a person to be unable to connect disagreeable consequences with what provoked them. This entails the inability of a person to protect him- / herself from danger.

The enzyme: Horseradish peroxide (HRP) – serves as s marker / highlighter which allows us to see how the brain cells function.

### In trauma and programming:

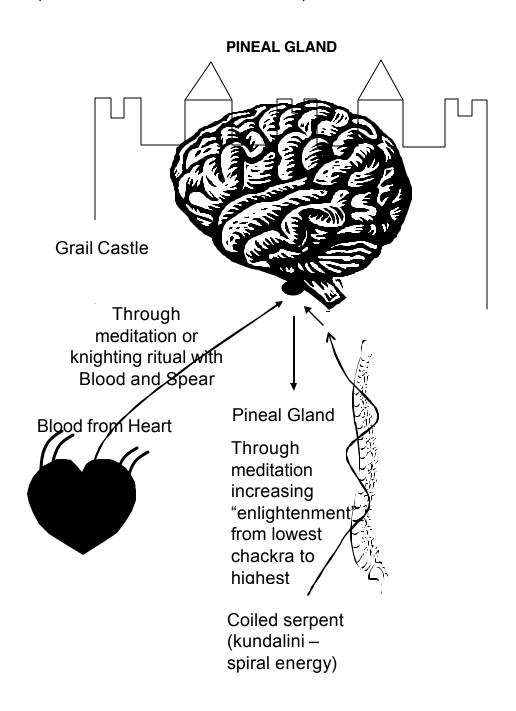
- the DID's brain differ from a non-DID person's brain. Different personalities are often in different neuropsychological states.
- Brain stem scarring, torture and drugs enhance memory. With brain stem modification via hypnosis into hypnotic state.
- With total sensory deprivation e.g. placing victim in a salt water tank with electrodes while shocking the body until it stops all movement, will put the mind in a primitive state of consciousness. This victim's mind will then be open for post-hypnotic commands to do something on certain dates.
- 10-15 repetitions in 1 second will be enough to cause the brain to loose interest e.g. 3 gunshots, 3 light flashes will be standard access triggeres for Monorah slaves.
- In Monarch slave's brain the left and right hemispheres work simultaneously and various personalities will be busy working simultaneously on different tracks.
- The right and left Thalamus just above the brain stem is the brain's selective attention mechanism. RIGHT: connected to attention to visual shapes. LEFT: attention to things describable in words.
- During dissociation the brain begins to reverse the primordial brain functions,
   e.g. pain is pleasure / love this may cause these victims to plead for torture.

- the limitation of sugar and protein will force the brain into submission.
- In Monarch programming drugs often help to facilitate hypnosis.
- The mind can control breathing, heart beat, blood pressure The Brain produces a substance, tiny peptide molecules called enkephalin (similar to morphin). This substance reduces pain and can be hypnotically trained.
- Hyperventilation aids a person to induct into a hypnotic trance. Torture depersonalization, fear, anxiety stimulates the body to hyperventilate. This then "aids" the hypnosis process until the victim is in a complete hypnotic trance.
- There are five basic levels of subconciousness. The deepest trance is a very creative level.
- A program is placed at the same level that the mind uses to tell the heart to beat.
- High Tech equipment stimulates orginatic state (sexual ecstasy) part of the brain. This state allows the mind to open up to all unconscious states. A sophisticated brain wave machine then programs thoughts into the victim's mind.
- Babies are specifically interacted with so that those specific areas in the brain will develop to maximum.
- The brain areas grow according to how much stimulation and use that area receives.
- Babies are taught to match identical items very early even prior to speech. This enables them to build mirror images into their minds.
- Training of victims start before ego-states. In other words before 4-5 years of age.
- The Brain does not contain a cohesive selfhood or self-identity.
- The Multiple's brain is like an orchestra the programmer becomes the conductor to bring order out of chaos.
- A common way to wash away pain is running water.
- REM sleep helps to restore effectiveness of certain brain pathways in which norepinephrine is the transmitter substance. If they program different alters to have different sleep patterns, their personalities can be adjusted.

(Please see Petition for Meeting of Basic Needs and the Restoration of the Brain)

#### PROGRAMMING CONNECTED TO KING ARTHUR

Avalon is the name of the realm where King Arthur, the Knights of the round table and Merlin can be found and actually exists in the spirit and accessing that place means that one is activating yourself in one of the realms of those that will be reestablished when the New World order is established. Power bases are the Dragons of the Ancient World as well as the sorcery of Merlin and other wizards. Using the net often can be a way in which they are able to trace who is using what. Obviously those playing these games are marked and demons are assigned as well as their incorporation into the New World Order takes place.



#### USING MEDITATION

(on 'stone of light' or TM or Drugs); one then moves:

Through 7 phases of the moon or 7 chakras.

Through meditation, the blood from the heart (blood on/from **spear**) transforms the pineal gland into final stage of enlightenment - thus clairvoyant powers of perception  $(3^{rd} \text{ eye})$ .

Spear bleeding in King Arthur ceremony =the heart opens the centre of man's consciousness (Pineal gland). The eye of perception sees false for truth and truth for lie!

The one having the spear has the **hearts** of the people – if you have their hearts – you can **control** ('enlighten') the level of consciousness / perception!

It is also believed that the one that has the spear, has the control of the entire world. He also carries the key to eternal life!

#### TRAPS YOU NEED TO BE WARNED ABOUT

#### 1. CLIENT TRAPS

## 1.1 Rushing

Healing and living are the goals of treatment, not getting finished. Do a thorough job, not a quick one, and try not to dissociate from life during treatment.

## 1.2 Resistance to memory work

Respect the amnesia. It is there for a purpose, to protect from pain. Doing difficult work before its time can cause the system to lose its equilibrium.

## 1.3 "Integration" problems and fears

This topic can detract from the therapeutic process. Cooperation and healing really are the immediate objectives in therapy - not becoming "fully fused." Use words like "sharing", "flunity", "joining" and "merging" - words that describe the process accurately.

## 1.4 Weakness and terror management

Memory work can flood. Systems can get overwhelmed. Watch out for environmental failure, and for too much emphasis on memory work.

#### 1.5 Hoping for therapy's end too soon

Things often get worse before they get better. The thickest amnesia hides the most painful feelings, and can be the last to erode. Explain this process when they reach that part of therapy.

### 1.6 Listening to "debunkers"

Whoever disbelieves survivors should be ignored. "Debate" talk shows and "debunking" articles are attacks on the veracity of survivors, and they retraumatize some selves, elicit denial in others, and cause suicidality. Debunkers are dangerous.

#### 2. SPIRITUAL TRAPS

#### 2.1 **Spiritual interference**

"Oppressive Supernatural States" are different than personality states. They are highly oppressive, illigical and truth-twisting, and they interrupt every important relationship in the client's life. They take a weakness and exploit it to the maximum level of destruction possible. Demons attached to a vow.

#### 2.2 External deceivers

"Spirit guides", some "inner self-helpers", "angels" or other "oppressive supernatural states" can seriously interrupt therapy.

## 2.3 Religious spirits

When guilt abounds and grace is blocked, religious spirits may be the reason. They twist the truth. "Jesus died for your sins" can be twisted to "You caused His death, and don't deserve His love." She belongs to me.

## 2.4 Family spirits

Intergenerational spirits are often overlooked.

## 2.5 Over-spiritualization

Alleged "demons" may be personalities. Unknown feelings often come from selves.

## 2.6 Spirits may pose as personalities

If there is only a voice, but nothing else, the state is very likely external to the system, probably an oppressive supernatural state.

### 2.7 Incomplete exorcism

Some demons remain hidden during exorcism. Pray for guidance. Exorcism sessions should result in peace.

#### 2.8 Religious abuse

When personalities are mistaken for demons, and exorcised, the person is severely hurt.

### 2.9 **Spiritual abuse**

Therapists should not dismiss spiritual issues, treat all problems as though they are psychological, or try to accommodate demonic states. This often results in therapy "drop outs."

#### 3. RITUAL ABUSE TRAPS

### 3.1 Teams, churches and communities fracture over this issue

Everyone's deepest feelings are evoked when this comes up, so expect lots of intensity.

#### 3.2 Alienation between the selves

Internal accountability - the "Buddy system" helps.

## 3.3 Truth - especially scripture - gets horrifically twisted

He who is in you is greater than he that is in the world.

#### 4. SPIRITUAL STRENGTHENING - THE BATTLE IS THE LORD'S

### 4.1 Discipleship is always square 1

When there is not enough faith in the system, intra-system hostility continues.

## 4.2 Prayer for healing and cleansing

Periodic cleansing helps those who acquire new wounds from life's on-going struggles or from the pain of new memories being uncovered. Joining the "Multiple Group".

#### 4.3 Be alert for the enemy's lies

Demons attached to a stronghold. Demons attached to a yow.

### 4.4 Deliverance: Seeking an undivided heart

Double binding the spirits can open the door to truth. Binding spirits and affirming personalities. Personalities working together to expel demons. **RICK HAMMOND:** *More than Survivors*, **Chapters 10 - 11**.

#### THE FIVE ESSENTIAL AREAS OF TREATMENT

by Ps Leonard Anspach

#### 1. ALTERNATE PERSONALITIES

Each individual suffering from MPD will have a system of personalities (separate and distinct collections of mind, will, and emotion). The number, complexity and arrangement of these alters will vary from case to case depending on several factors (to be discussed later). Each alter must be treated with respect as an individual possessing value and significance, no matter how abrasive or offensive his presentation may be. (In some cases, due to extreme fracturing, certain alters can be dealt with collectively). Each alter must be guided to a willing surrender to Jesus Christ and adopt His truth as His value system for life. Without this commitment, there is no sound manner to determine right and wrong in an alter's values nor is there an adequate basis for dealing with any demonic interference in his life. Each alter must be perceived by the counselor as crucial to the overall success of the counseling process. Each alter's cooperation and assistance is pivotal for the counselor's effectiveness. Each one will possess a job of some kind. Some will know their job description, others will not. Understanding each alter's function and giving each a new job description if the old job is inappropriate (i.e. old job: suicide; new job: protect life) is important. Alters, like any person, do not like to feel useless or unimportant. Eventually, after all other areas have been addressed, each alter will need to be integrated. The integration process involves memory work, abreaction and processing of the traumatic experience.

#### 2. **PSYCHOLOGICAL DAMAGE**

The individual and the alters have experienced some form of trauma that has caused damage to the soul (mind, will, and emotions). The distortions of reality and truth as well as the deviant value system that has been learned through dysfunction must be corrected by learning the truth of how God designed the mind, will and emotions to function. The counsellor must remember that an alter's view of life may be quite myopic. The data available to him in his personal experience may be purposefully limited by the cult in order to influence his belief structure and subsequently his behavior. For instance, if an alter is only permitted to surface during Satanic rituals (never during normal daily living) he quickly learns through observation and instruction that there are only two types of people in the world: those that are hurt and those that do the hurting. He may then be given the opportunity to experience a sampling of both. With this limited perspective, it is understandable that most alters would choose to become a victimizer and not a victim. Therapy should address the inadequacy of his perspective, the opportunity to choose to be different, and the assurance that God loves him and will cleanse and free him from his guilt.

#### 3. PHYSIOLOGICAL DAMAGE

Frequently, due to the chronic severity of the trauma, individuals will experience unresolved medical problems with no medical history to indicate a cause. Bones are sometimes broken, purposely or accidentally. The trauma experienced to all body openings can cause such problems as TMJ weak bowel muscles, gynaecological difficulties or scarring, etc. This does not include the list of physiological symptoms that can be caused by the emotional trauma or stress upon the body. The physiological issues must be addressed by a competent physician or appropriate specialist that is willing to cooperate with the counsellor and give adequate care in a sensitive manner that will not further traumatize the counsellee.

#### 4. SPIRITUAL ISSUES

In MPD especially SRA, the most obvious spiritual issue is the need to deal with any and all alters that may be demonized as a result of what they have experienced. Neglecting to deal with this arena may result in a wide spectrum of undesirable consequences from therapy progressing slowly or being stalled entirely to serious or successful suicide attempts. In addition to the demonic interference (which is a major factor in highly complex MPD/ SRA), the alters have been conditioned and instructed in error, not truth. Wholeness is facilitated by the development of true spirituality in the alters and counselee. A Biblical view of identity in Christ, Who God is and what He is like, and what God intends life to be like are all essential areas of learning for the alters. (Neal Anderson's material in *Victory Over the Darkness* is valuable for this purpose).

#### 5. **PROGRAMMING ISSUES**

Programming in the MPD/SRA is a sophisticated combination of trauma based on behavioristic conditioning and demonic enslavement. Although the cult may use every conceivable method of mind control known to man, from drug induced hipnosis to unspeakable forms of physical, mental and emotional torture, the real power behind programming is the demonic control gained in the individual's mind. Programming is a spiritually (demonically) based system. If the demonic empowerment is broken, the mechanism of programming can easily be dismantled. One indication of demonically empowered programming is the attitude of an alter prior to and after the programmed behavior has occurred. For instance, a given alter may be cutting his wrist. During therapy, the alter is dealt with concerning the wrongness of this behavior and he genuinely agrees that such behavior is wrong and commits himself to never do it again. During the next contact with the patient it is obvious that more cutting has accurred. The same alter is addressed and admits his responsibility for cutting but acknowledges that he knew it was wrong (rational) and didn't want to do it (volitional) but ended up doing this destructive behavior anyway. After it was done, the alter shows clear indication of grief and remorse (emotional) at his behavior without the counsellor prompting the response.

This scenario, in which the alter's rational, volitional and emotional structure was violated in order to accomplish some destructive or inappropriate end, is normally an indication that demonical driven programming, cognitive restructuring and other psychological methodologies will not effectively break programming if it is demonically driven. This programming must be broken spiritually. Once the programming has been broken, cognitive restructuring and other methods of learning truth should be utilized in helping the individual learn new habits to replace old inappropriate behaviors (Rom. 12:2; Eph. 4: 22-24).

Every case of MPD or MPD/SRA will not involve all five areas mentioned above but the most severe cases will. Neglecting any of these issues present in the client will interfere with long term wholeness and healing. There may be dramatic therapeutic progress but unless all issues are resolved, it will only be a matter of time until the client experiences a measurable deterioration in his condition.

Admittedly, some cases of MPD may not have any programming or spiritual interference. In these cases, counseling systems other than the one outlined above may be successfully used with long term beneficial results. However, it must be realized that all cases of MPD and MPD/SRA are not equal. The etiology of MPD and MPD/SRA are quite different. An accurate assessment of the category of MPD or MPD/SRA a client falls into is essential for effective treatment.

#### COMMON BELIEFS OF MANY ORTHODOX SATANIC CULTS MEMBERS

- 1. Satan is god, having all power over all the earth. He rules over the earth with a highly organized army of entities, referred to as "rulers, authorities, powers of darkness, and spiritual forces (i.e. demons)". It is a privilege to honour and serve him. A serious satanist will meditate daily to receive his instruction for the day from the spirit world and will participate regularly in rituals.
- 2. Vows to Satan are irrevocable; there is no way out of satanism except death. These vows made by each alter and sealed with their own blood renounce the "other god", as well as Jesus Christ, all the sacraments and all the prayers and petitions of faithful Christians who might intercede for them. They are usually repeated until it is a total part of their being.
- 3. To disobey Satan or carry out a ritual inaccurately incurs punishment, sometimes to the point of death. Therefore one's very life is dependent upon strict obedience to the cult leadership, and the accurate performance of participation in rituals.
- 4. Coven leaders and their directions are to be obeyed without question regardless of personal opinions.
- 5. Secrecy of cult proceedings is of utmost importance and betrayal of the cult is a life threatening risk.
- 6. If anyone leaves the cult, exposes cult secrets, or begins to serve Almighty God, he/she is a defector. Defectors are punished by torture. If the cult is unable to physically bring the defector back to be tortured, they will begin a campaign to break the defector emotionally. If the defector has advanced within the cult's hierarchy or is otherwise valuable to the cult, the person's life will be spared if they agree to continue serving the cult. If they refuse to return and serve the cult, they will be targeted for abduction and a torturous death. (Alters who begin to disclose information in therapy are considered defectors by the other alters, therefore "they must be destroyed." In my experience, some of the suicidal and/or self-mutilating alters are motivated by this belief.)
- 7. Self is to be exalted and the seeking of wealth, prestige, power and a personal pleasure is encouraged without regards to others.
- 8. Advancing in the cult hierarchy, as a general rule, is reserved for those who have an ancestral history of obedient service to Satan. Advancement generally requires competing against those who are in the next highest level, on occasions these are competitions to the death.

- 9. Curses, spells, hexes, vexes, incantations, etc. play an important part in the life of a satanist. They are regularly used to:
  - Bring blessings upon self, family and/or friends; or
  - Bring affliction or punishment to those who thwart their plans or are considered enemies.
- 10. Rituals are an integral part of the satanic belief structure, as the performance of these rituals is what empowers the curses, spells, etc. These rituals usually involve the perfect completion of a prescribed routine while simultaneously generating a high concentration of energy. Since sexual orgasms release large amounts of energy, sex plays a large part at generating energy for the rituals as well as carrying out other acts that evoke intense fear and anger.
- 11. Children are required to be present and participate in most religious rituals to Satan, these participations include:
  - having the children observe the horror of what is happening;
  - carrying out sexual relations with the children (oral, anal and vaginal);
  - and inflicting other unspeakable mental and physical abuses against the child. Satanists believe that they receive energy and power from the intense emotions of an innocent child. This violation of a child is in direct opposition to the Judo-Christian and humanistic values of providing love, kindness and protection for children.
- 12. Flesh and Blood both animal and human are an integral part of satanic worship and rituals. There is a life force in blood that Satan craves even demands from his followers; it empowers him. In exchange for the sacrifice of blood, Satan promises to give the worshipper power and protection. This continual partaking of flesh and blood is the antithesis of the Christian doctrine of the Lord's supper or Eucharist. According to Christian theology, the one and only sacrifice for all mankind was made almost 2000 years ago with the death of Jesus Christ. Now all that is required is to remember that event symbolically by partaking of bread and the fruit of the vine, not real flesh and blood (Matt 26: 26-29). The satanist's goal is to mock and defile all Christian doctrines.
- 13. Sacrifice, both animal and human, is what Satan requires; and in fact, there are some occasions during the year in which human sacrifice is mandatory. Therefore, there is nothing wrong with what our society would call murder. Sacrifice during worship or the taking of life in the service to Satan is not murder; to give your own child in sacrifice to Satan is a high honour. Training for the act of sacrifice begins very early in a child's life, rendering the child somewhat desensitized to death. Consequently, children are trained at an early age to kill (sacrifice) others, on command.

- Christians and Jewish Christians are considered most excellent candidates for sacrifice. While those having purer Jewish roots are considered even more valuable candidates, since they are referred to as God's chosen people.
- 14. The above beliefs are important as they are the means to bring about by infiltrating churches, all educational systems including religious seminaries, civic organizations, youth groups, day care centers, government (i.e. local, national and international), medical and legal professions, etc.
- 15. In conjunction with the end of the age (when the heaven and earth as we know it will disappear) the followers of Satan will be commanded to kill every non-satanist they can reach. At such a time, the followers of Satan will finally be victorious over the followers of Jesus Christ and Satan will receive his "rightful place" as god of all.

#### **KEY ASPECTS OF COMMON RITUALS**

- **Baptism** All manner of being submerged in various water sources i.e. wells, ponds, lakes, tubs, etc. Counterpart and blasphemy of Christian baptism ordinance.
- **Blood Covenants** The sealing of contracts, etc. with blood.
- Born again Ritual Buried alive in a box, coffin, person, animal carcass, etc. Usually buried with a dead body or body parts. Can also be preceded by a person having to participate in human sacrifice or simulated sacrifice of another child to whom they have bonded. May be left three days, three hours etc. Feels black, cold, dirty (due to body being anointed for burial with all manner of foul things put on person). Feelings of abandonment and difficulty in breathing. Rescued by a person dressed like Satan or some other authority figure other than family and birth into the 'new family'.
  Break all ungodly bonds and assure of new birth into the family of God.
- **Bride of Satan** Done at various ages depending on the group. Usually accompanied by human sacrifice, communion, and sex orgies. Basically like an engagement or promise of future marriage.
- **Communion** Mockery of Christian "Lord's Supper" or Eucharist. Partake of flesh, blood, urine, etc. Takes many forms, but these elements are included.
- **Feast to the Beast** Early September. This is a mockery of the Passover Meal. Involves human sacrifice, sex orgies, extremely high energy service, almost to the point of chaos.

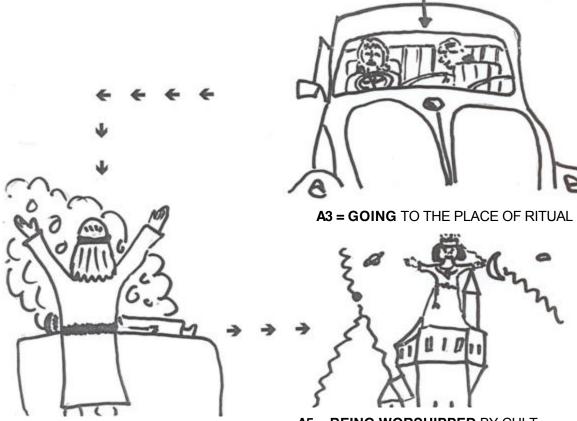
- Marriage to Satan Primarily teen years. Usually has the form of an official wedding with bride dressed in black, white or any colour. Satan usually appears to be very attractive at first. Marriage is consummated by sex with Satan where his appearance changes to be very frightening and grotesque. Followed by sex with high officials of the group. May also be followed by "feast to the beast" celebration. Mockery of the concept of Christians being the bride of Christ. Ask the Lord to provide an official divorce before the courts of heaven and declare the marriage null and void, etc. Break all sexual bonds, cast out all demonic entities that entered and ask the Father to declare him/her a spiritual virgin.
- **Night of Curses and Blessings** Held regularly monthly, quarterly, etc. depending on the group. Sometimes blood sacrifices animal or human. Always sex. Anything to create high energy. Used to appease the demons and empower them to carry out the desired curses and blessings placed on the alter.
- Sex rituals Very common ritual used to create power and energy at services. All combinations of male, female, child and animal including oral, anal and vaginal. Break all soul, spirit and heart (emotional) ties, demonic, human and over spouse as well.

# **ONE RITUAL = MANY ALTERS** (EXAMPLE ONLY)

### **ALTER PERSONALITY =**



A2 = BEING DRESSED FOR RITUAL



A4 = BEING A VICTIM IN THE RITUAL

A5 = BEING WORSHIPPED BY CULT MEMBERS. RECEIVING POWER, RANKING, GLORY, ETC. (INDICATING CASTLE IN HEAVENLIES)

#### WEAPONS WHEN DEALING WITH CASTLES

- Banners of the Lord raised above castle's banners.
- Horses and fiery chariots of the Host of Heaven against the guards and legions of demons.
- Praise and worship of saints cause walls of castle to fall.
- Roar of Lion of Judah and the battle horns sounded in the spirit (Captain of Hosts leading the battle).

Please see study book on Intercession and Spiritual warfare by Vanessa Pretorius.

#### **RESURRECTION FROM DEATH IN RITUALS**

Most likely a marriage contract to a spirit when raising someone from the dead, means that the person's spirit is tied to the realms of the dead in an attempt to receive information and guidance from the ancient spirits and dead ancestors. This will lead, guide and determine certain directions taken in the spirit realm, which in turn affects the spirit realm. Satan could use this to affect the condition of the church and the spiritual conditions over cities and towns.

## SHAMANISM - ANIMAL TOTEMS

### 1. The creator



There is no one animal that always represents the Creator. The Creator dances in all animals. The same holds true for minerals and plants. The Creator is part of everything and everything is part of the Creator.

## 2. Tortoise



The animal totem for this stone is the Tortoise. Lessons we can learn from tortoise are ancient wisdom, experience, patients and endurance.

### 3. Lizard



Lizard is the animal totem for this stone. From him we learn adaptability, optimism and good cheer.

### 4. Loon



Loon is the totem for this stone. We can learn about mystery, transformation, fidelity and maneuverability from Loon.

## 5. Turtle



Stone 5 has the turtle as its totem. From the turtle, which is one of the four elemental clans (element earth), we learn honor, ancient wisdom, stability and protection.

# 6. Frog



Frog is the animal totem for this stone, and the second of the four elemental clans (element water). From him we can learn about evolution, mystery, transformation, humor and communication.

## 7. Thunderbird



Thunderbird is the third elemental clan of the inner circle (element fire). From the thunderbird, humans can learn lessons in goodness, kindness, cleansing, healing and very important to learn humility.

# 8. Butterfly



This last stone of the inner circle is butterfly. She is the fourth elemental clan (element air). From the beautiful butterfly, humans can learn transformation, growth, evolution, change and how to experience joy.

# Spirit keeper animals.

(Stones 9 - 12)

## 9. Waboose



White Buffalo (North). Working with Waboose can learn spirituality, seflessness, Generosity, hope, and ancient wisdom.

## 10. Wabun



Eagle (East). From Wabun, humans can learn clarity, vision and inspiration. The eagle is a spiritual messenger.

## 11. Shawnodese



Coyoty (South). From Shawdonese, the trickster of the animal kingdom, we can learn about wildness, humor, trickster energy, survival and creativity.

# 12. Mudjekeewis

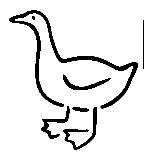


Grizzly bear (West). From Mudjekeewis, you may learn stability, durability, healing, introspection, maturity and leadership.

# **The Totem Animals**

(13 - 24)

#### 13. Snow Goose



**22 Dec – 19 Jan.** This is the earth renewal moon, and snow goose is the animal totem. From him, we learn beauty, tradition, transmitting, receiving, ceremony, and gregariousness.

# 14. Otter



**20 Jan. – 18 Feb.** If you are born during this period, you are in the rest and cleansing moon, and otter is your totem. From otter people can learn to be playful, nurturing, prophetic, noble, curious, and humanitarian in nature.

# 15. Cougar



**19 Feb. – 20 Mar.** Those born at this time are under the big winds moon. From your totem, cougar learn the lesson of initiative, speed, grace, territoriality and mystery.

# 16. Red Hawk



**21 Mar. – 19 April**. This is the time of the budding trees moon, and the totem is the red hawk. From him people can learn the lessons of awareness. Insight, truth, adaptability, prayer and openness.

#### 17. Beaver



**20 April – 20 May.** This is the season of the frogs return moon, and the totem for this moon is beaver. From beaver we learn security, contentment, industry, affection and patience.

#### 18. Deer



**21 May – 20 June.** The totem for the corn-planting moon is deer. From this beautiful animal, people can learn sensitivity, grace, alertness, creativity and the heart and spirit connection.

# 19. Flicker



**21 June – 22 July.** If you are born in this time period, you are born in the strong sun moon, and your totem is Flicker. He teaches us protection, courage, joy, rhythm, harmony, loving and nurturing.

# 20. Sturgeon



**23 July – 22 Aug.** This is the time of the ripe berries moon, and the totem is sturgeon. We learn these from sturgeon: - Determination, teaching, leadership, knowledge and depth.

#### 21. Brown Bear



**23 Aug – 22 Sept**. Those born at this time is born under the harvest moon, and the brown bear is your totem. He teaches us caution, bravery, fairness, organization, curiosity and leadership.

#### 22. Raven



**23 Sept. – 23 Oct.** Raven is the totem for those born under the ducks fly moon. Raven, very wise, teaches people spirituality, intelligence, community, duality and balance.

# 23. Snake



**24 Oct. – 21 Nov.** This is the time of the freeze up moon, and if you were born now, your totem is snake. Snake teaches the lessons of mystery, adaptability, femininity, transformation and healing.

# 24. Elk



**22 Nov. – 21 Dec.** Elk is the animal totem associated with the long snows moon. The regal elk teaches us to be confident, strong, joyful, agile, wise and responsible.

# **The Spirit Path Animals**

(25 - 36)

# **Northern Spirit Path**

#### 25. Raccoon



Cleansing. Our masked friend raccoon, teaches us merriment, openness, cleansing, wiliness, tenacity and humor.

# 26. Earthworm



Renewal. From the earthworm, people can learn about regeneration, stamina, self-healing, transformation and earth healing.

# 27. Dolphin



Purity. The dolphin has many lessons for us to learn. They include purity, lightness of being, communication, love, intelligence and spiritual attainments.

# **Eastern Spirit Path**

# 28. Hummingbird



Clarity, the hummingbird, small and graceful, teaches us precision, lucidity, energy, vibrancy, grace, clarity and healing.

# 29. Owl.



Wisdom. From the owl, humans can learn about old wisdom, knowledge, paradox, and femininity. Mystery and vision.

# 30. Firefly



Illumination. From the tiny firefly, who lights our evenings, we can learn many things. They include illumination, understanding, the life force, continuity, wonder, awe and light and darkness.

# The Southern Spirit Path

#### 31. Rabbit



Growth. Rabbit, who represents growth, has many lessons for us. They include dealing with fear, growth, innocence, creativity, productivity and self-actualization.

# 32. Salmon



Trust. Salmon is the second position of the southern spirit path. He teaches us trust, strength, determination, willpower, loyalty and tradition.

# 33. Wolf



Love. From the wolf, one of our most misunderstood animal brothers, people can learn many lessons about love, healing and relationships, fidelity, forgiveness, intimacy, community, generosity and compatibility.

# **The Western Spirit Path**

# 34. Whale



Experience. Working with whale teaches us the importance of observing, and about knowledge based on experience. We also can learn much about being in harmony with the environment. Other lessons are strength, patience and to realize the magnificence in all things.

# 35. Mouse



Introspection. The tiny mouse, a very humble little brother, has many large lessons we can learn. They include introspection, perception, innocence, trust, resting and acceptance of other.

# 36. Ant



Strength. What an amazing animal, the ant. Strength many times his size, he holds many lessons for us. They are strength, endurance, efficiency, persistence, productivity, courage and the importance of community.

# Shamanism (Red Indian Magic)

Spirit guides will most likely be animals. The Totem of the coven will be the guardian spirit placed over person. The connection here is that of mother witch, through rituals done at birth and with umbilical cord of person. This will cause certain emotions controlling person (sub-personality involved with memory and ritual). When praying through this, one needs to address the spirit guides as well as the various abilities and emotions connected to the victim through the animal spirits. Cut all soul ties. Abilities may include seeing well in darkness, howling, breathing under water, exceptional eyesight, etc.

The soul ties and umbilical cord with the mother witch needs to be cut and all ungodly seals broken. Pray through any memory of these rituals using the M-section.

Ask God to remove all dead human spirits.

Lead the person into renouncing all titles, names and rankings received through these rituals. Cancel all agreements and quench the false fires in the name/title – giving ceremonies. Also pray through the following:

#### 1. RED INDIAN MAGIC

**KACHINAS** = Voodoo dolls – represent spirits.

#### **RANKINGS AND FUNCTIONS OF DEMON SPIRITS**

- Chiefs territorial.
- Guards gatekeepers.
- Disciplinarians torturers.
- Mothers women.
- Dominant males.
- Wizards elements of nature.
- Runners couriers.
- Clowns joker/trickster (Coyote).
- Animals shape-shifters.
- Hunters hounds of hell.
- Connectors connect different parts to different objects, e.g. moon, sun, etc.

#### SACRED DOORS

(shape-shifting)

During rituals different doors open to enter into the levels of the spirit realm. There is always a backdoor to exit.

**NB:** The person has to be taken out of the realm through this door – I Kings 13:9 – otherwise the trickster is involved.

If the person exits through the front door, it will look like the person is free, when, in fact, it was just a transformation from the power animal involved back to the normal.

The doors can be destroyed only **after** the person has been removed.

#### **SPIRITUAL PATHWAYS**

(leylines)

Leylines are different levels in the spirit, each one linked to sacred doors (entrances and exits). (See teaching on Four Elements available from Kanaan Ministries.)

#### ALTARS, TOTUMS (ASHERAH) & HIGH PLACES

I Kings 13: 2, 3 – prophecy against above-mentioned; also II Kings 23: 14-16.

Ask God to strike hands raised up against [persons] because of victory won; use ROV; I Kings 13.

Come against rituals linked to dancing, fires, music, high places, sacrifices, etc.

#### THE "GREAT UKTENA"

(serpent with divination)

- False healing.
- Water spirits.
- · Giving of gifts and ranking.

#### Use Eze 34:12 for petitions and Eze 34:25 against power animals.

See Advanced Training for Counselors and Intercessors available from Kanaan Ministries for more information on animal spirits.

#### **ALIENS - GENETIC ENGINEERING**

Alien abduction with regards to DID represents a specific kind of section in the spirit realm and has to do with programming. Indications are that some sort of implanting has taken place.

Sexual transplants, cloning and other tests would have been done. Also possible is cross programming with alien spirits – this has to do with bearing the seed of the serpent, the anti-Christ.

Biopsies are taken from organs, like the heart, through main arteries. These parts are then grown in laboratories to create bodies. Other parts like skin, blood vessels, bone and marrow are also removed but through different methods.

Sometimes these parts are fused with animal parts and then planted back into the person until this is fused and growing in the person and then again removed to be planted into the clone.

With blood, the gene pools are isolated and selected and then combined with other gene pools - a combination of people's blood mixed together to obtain desired effect. Depending on the bloodline iniquities, this actually determines the physical appearance of the clone.

All parts are then fused and grown together to 'create' these flesh bodies with animal capacities like breathing under water, total night sight in order to live in darkness. These creatures appear to be without a soul; they are like robots in their functioning. They are just shells - houses for demons and dead human spirits who had the promise of new life on earth.

This occurs when children are sent into the underworld by death, induced by drugs. These victim children enter different levels to collect these spirits and bring them back with them as they are resurrected - this is the only gateway.

Also with this kind of death, children receive messages and codes secretly assigned to them by the "Ruler". This will stay with them only until the time comes for this assignment to happen. With this they get a guardian of the secret and a special seal to keep it in place.

These clones are a counterfeit creation of Satan to copy humans without a will, emotions or a soul. This way no-one can lay a claim on them as they "don't exist" - only as aliens in people's imaginations.

The opposite also happens. Babies are stolen from their mother's womb and then brought to full term in laboratories. But through this growing and developing stage, they are deformed by all sorts of DNA injections. Sometimes limbs and organs like eyes are removed and swopped for animal fetus parts. This way you get humans with animal parts and animals with human parts. These babies never grow very old as they are gravely ill and must be on constant drugs to prohibit rejection of body parts.

People suffering from incurable diseases or bad deformities are often the result of victimization in hospitals and institutions. Experimenting takes place during normal treatments or operations - they receive implants or animal matter or blood and have to return after a certain incubation period to have it removed again. Usually by this time it had a fatal effect on the person's health as they already contracted some strange condition they name after someone.

#### Prayer

Destroy the calling that the connection with them caused and destroy the service that the person provided for them. Further prayer can be done according to prayers for memories (Memory-section).

#### FROM: THE SUNDAY TELEGRAPH, JULY 19, 1998

A creature part-pig and part human bred to perform menial tasks, test drugs, and supply organs for transplants. It sounds like science fiction, but it will happen if certain scientists have their way.

# **Booty and the Beast**

**James Langton** on the billion-dollar race to patent our genes.

In the ancient myths, the Chimera was a monster. Part-lion, part-goat and partserpent, it was slain by the hero Bellerophon and placed under the Lycian volcano that still bears its name.

The modern Chimera slumbers no less fitfully in the bowels of the United States Patent and Trademark Office in Washington DC. Part-Chimpanzee, part-pig, part human, this monster is real – or at least it would be, should technology ever over-ride morality.

An application to patent the Chimera was made last December, although its existence was not revealed for several months. The process covers the genetic manipulation, test –tube creation, surrogate implantation and birth of an animal – animal? – that could be up to 50 percent human.

Such a creature could be trained to perform menial tasks carried out by the less skilled members of the work force, but without such expenses as wages or health benefits. It could be used to test experimental drugs. Or its organs could be harvested for human transplantation. Either way, the rights to make such a valuable commodity could make someone very rich.

Not, however, if Stuart Newman, a cellular biologist at New York Medical College, and Jeremy Rifkin, a writer and activist on biotechnology issues, have anything to do with. Their 21<sup>st</sup>-century Chimera patent is intended to foil the growing commercial interest in genetic and biological patents and prevent such monster from being created. "Our idea is to establish a genetic conservancy," says Rifkin "If we win, then no one else can create these creatures for at least 30 years.

Their patent, though, is not unique. The US patent office has received more than 13,000 bio-technology patent applications this year, already a third higher than the total for the whole of 1997. It is processing 7,000 applications for entire genes – human, animal and plant – and has granted nearly 2,000 more.

To date it has patented the genetic blueprints for 85 mice, three rabbits, a sheep, a guinea pig, a fish and a cow. There is a tobacco plant with a firefly gene that glows in the dark. One of the mice (you may have seen the photograph) can grow a human ear on its back.

Other products are even more improbable. One company has patented a process that will duplicate the cellular structure of orange juice, but without the bother of trees and fruit. Not duplicate – it rally is orange juice. And scientists at Harvard are cultivating cells taken from a young boy to grow him a new test-tube bladder to replace his own failing organ.

Nearby, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, a company called ReproGernesis is growing real human breasts in a laboratory. The process takes cells from a woman's thigh, and then cultivates them in a breast-shaped mould of polymer plastic. When the mould dissolves, a perfect living breast is ready for implantation.

Here is a scientific miracle that will transform the lives of millions of breast cancer victims. But James` McNab, the head of ReproGenesis, hare spoken of an annual market at least double that of women who undergo mastectomies. Don't like what nature has given you? ReproGenesis can Build a Better Boob.

The Newman-Rifkin chimp/-boy is the dark side of genetic technology. Their patent – filed in 30 different combinations – already overlaps with those filed by John Gearhart, a researcher at John Hopkins University.

Gearhart is taking cells from aborted human embryos with the intention of growing spare human parts. It may soon be possible to regenerate any organ – even a lost limb – to order. The difficulties are substantial but not insurmountable. Humanity will profit, but so, presumably, will Mr. Gearhart and his backers, the Geron Corporation of Menlo Park, California.

The US Patent Office has said nothing about the Gearhart spare-limb factory, but the Chimera considerably agitates it. Only four weeks ago. Bruce Lehman, the commissioner of the office, took the unprecedented step of denouncing what he called "monster" and indicating that he would deny such patents as "immoral"

The US Patent Office normally refuses to comment on any patent pending it is not supposed to make moral judgments on applications unless they appear to fall foul of amendment 13 of the United States Constitution. Which forbids slavery.

In the past few years, it has allowed patents for animals that contain human genes, but has not specified how many are acceptable. The Newman-Rifkin creation merely raises the stakes. It demonstrates, as is the intention that the American Government has yet to draw its line in the sand on genetic experimentation.

Jeremy Rifkin, who does not have a scientific background, is regarded as something of a gadfly among the scientific establishment: the distinguished Harvard paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould has pronounced him guilty of "anti-intellectual propaganda masquerading as scholarship". But few would deny that the issues he raises are profound.

His new book, The Biotech Century, to be published in Britain this September, is a useful road map for the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Rifkin, 52, believes that the world is in the early stages of a revolution as momentous as the change from an agricultural to an industrial society, possibly even ranking with the transition from the Stone to the Bronze age. He also maintains that the futurists have done us all a disservice by focusing exclusively on the implications of developments in information technology, not biotechnology.

"This is to misunderstand the shift that is going on in the global economy,," he says. : For the past 40 years, the revolutions in information and the life sciences have been operating in parallel. What has happened in the past three years is that they have come together to forge a new global environment. The real shift in focus is from exploiting things like mineral resources to exploiting genes."

Outside the pages of the *Wall Street Journal* and the *Financial Times*, few people realize that a genetic "land grab" is taking place on a scale that rivals 19<sup>th</sup> century colonialism.

This time the prize is not gold and diamonds, but the unexploited gene pools. Last year an expedition headed by Dr Noe Zamel, a geneticist from the University of Toronto, and financed by Sequana Therapeutics of I XXXXJolla, California, arrived on a South African navy ship at the tiny isolated island of Tristan da Cunha in the Atlantic Ocean.

The scientists were anxious to examine the population because more than half suffered from asthma. After taking blood samples from 270 of the 300 residents the team announced that it had uncovered two possible genes responsible for the disease. Their detailed findings will be announced in time – patent pending, of course.

Earlier this year, the Swiss pharmaceutical giant Roche Holdings announced a 125 million pounds deal with Decode Genetics, a Reykjavik biotech company.. Roche hopes to unravel the Ice-land gene pool, one of the least polluted in the world.

celanders are famous for their blond hair and blue eyes, both highly marketable commodities.., but also for such 20<sup>th</sup>-century afflictions as alcoholism, diabetes, solon cancer and schizophrenia. The Icelandic Prime Minister, David Oddsson, has hailed the project as "extremely important" for securing foreign investment. The profits, however, will belong to Roche Holdings.

Sometimes it is individuals who find themselves the target of corporate marketing. Nearly 15 years ago, John Moore, an oil surveyor from Washington State, nearly died



from a rare form of leukemia which caused his spleen to swell to 40 times its normal size.

After the spleen had been removed, Moore made a remarkable recovery. Looking for answers, his doctor, David Goode, discovered that Moore's blood contained unusual amounts of proteins capable of stimulating the immune system to fight diseases like Aids and cancer.

Goode and the University of California at Los Angeles created a cell line from Moore's spleen, selling the rights to a Swiss pharmaceutical company for 9.4.million pound, which in turn generated sales worth 1.9 billion pound. Moore, who now calls himself "Spleen less in Seattle", sued Goode and UCLA for a piece of the action. He lost after an American court ruled that he had no rights over a product developed from his own body.

Secure in such judgments, US companies have taken out dozens of patents on familiar ailments. Here is a selection of the diseases now "claimed" by multinational corporations in America:

- Baldness Gene. Patent pending, Columbia University.
- Alzheimer's Gene. Patent granted Duke University, licensed to Glaxo.
- Brain Cancer Gene. Patent pending, Myriad Genetics.
- Epilepsy Gene. Patent pending Stanford University. Licensed to progenitor.
- Obesity Gene. Patent granted Millennium Pharmaceuticals, licensed to Hoffmann La Roche.
- Arthritis Gene. Patent granted, Human Genome Sciences.
- Melanoma Gene. Patent granted, Millennium Pharmaceuticals.
- Breast and ovarian cancer Gene. Patent granted, Myriad Genetics, Japanese Foundation for Cancer Research.
- Cardiovascular Disease Gene. Patent pending, Myriad Genetics/Novartis.
- Colon Cancer Gene. Patent pending, University of Utah/- Johns Hopkins University/-Foundation for Cancer Research/Zeneca Ltd.
- Glaucoma Gene. Patent pending, University of Connecticut/InSite Vision.
- Blindness Gene. Patent granted. Axvs Pharmaceuticals, Jackson Laboratories.

Companies "owning" these genes may shortly develop their own cure, or secure a hefty licensing fee from others seeking to do so.

In the next few years, almost all of the 60,000-plus genes thought to comprise the human body will be identified. The Human Genome Project, a 1.9 Billion pounds international research venture, expects to complete its work of decoding the three-billion DNA fragments which constitute humanity by the year 2005. A number of commercial rivals say they will reach the target even sooner.

Can life be patented? The US patent office apparently accepts that this is the case. In Britain and Europe the question is less clear. European law, in particular, allows for moral considerations when granting patents.

Newman and Rifkin will present their Chimera to the European Patent Office in the next few weeks precisely to test how far the European Union is willing to go.

The multinational corporations have no such worries. In the past year, several of the biggest have been snapping up dozens of biotech start-up companies. At the same time they have been divesting themselves of chemical and immoral divisions.

# One senior technologist at Microsoft has condemned the fear of clones as 'just another form of racism'

Gearhart takes cells from aborted human embryos with the intention of growing spare human body parts.

Corporations such as Du Pont and Novartis, the **pound** 17 billion behemoth formed last year from the Swiss companies Ciba-Geigy and Sandoz, are spending billions of dollars each year buying up or reaching licensing agreements

with hot biotech prospects.

Other names are famous for different reasons. Bill Gates, the founder of Microsoft, is investing millions f dollars—admittedly only a fraction of his \$55-billion fortune—in biotechnology. He is a major investor in Darwin Molecular, which holds the patent for the premature ageing gene responsible for Werner's Syndrome, and the Icas Corporation. Both companies have developed computer programs specifically designed to decode the human genome.

Gates believes that the fusion of information and biological technology presents the way forward in the next century, when, as he puts it, researchers will combine both: "To bring about a change in the human condition that will make anything we have done to date seem infinitesimal by comparison."

Equally significant may be the views of Nathan Myhrvold, senior technology officer at Microsoft. Writing in the on-line magazine *Slate* (owned by Microsoft), Mr. Myhrvold condemned the "fear of clones" as "just another form of racism"

Cloning, her pointed out, was simply a more efficient version of older selective breeding programs, and no different from naturally occurring twins. "What is so special about natural reproduction anyway?" he asked. "Cloning is the only predictable way to reproduce."

Few people realize that a genetic "land grab' is taking place on a scale that rivals 19<sup>th</sup>-century colonialism.

#### **SRA METHODS**

#### **BRAINWASHING / INDOCTRINATION METHODS AND EXPERIENCES**

Used to obtain total control and desired response.

ELECTRO STIMULI attached to the head, sexual organs, nerve endings, etc.

**Purpose:** To break the will, obedience, personality layering, silence or multipersonality disorder.

• **INGESTION** of animal/human urine, feces, blood, orgasmic secretion, flesh, organs (especially penis of baby boys).

**Purpose:** Degradation, spiritual power.

ISOLATION in closets, coffins, dark places, holes, cages, or snake pits.

**Purpose:** To break the will, obedience, to destroy the personality, punishment.

DRUGS

**Purpose:** To confuse reality, to relax muscles, to control.

- FORCED PARTICIPATION IN SEXUAL ACTS: Hetero and Homosexual acts; sex with the dead, animals, children, objects (cross is used often and acts performed on church altars). Often performed with physical abuse.
- FORCED PARTICIPATION IN RITUAL SACRIFICES: Murder, defamation, mutilation of children, adults, animals.

**Purpose:** To instill fear, degradation, confusion, guilt, control, traumatize, personality layering, gain power, to appease their god. Children, especially boys under 3 or age 6, and Christians are the ultimate sacrifice.

#### STARVATION

**Purpose:** Obedience, confusion, malnourishment causes chemical changes in the body affecting the mind.

CEMETERY/GRAVES: Robbery, desecration, initiation, buried alive.

**Purpose:** Degradation, guilt, traumatize, punishment for disobedience, a proof test.

 PINS AND NEEDLES: Some groups use small pins inserted in sexual organs and other various areas. These are used to punish, bring pain to the enjoyment of others, mock operations, injection of drugs.

**Purpose:** Personality layering, program for future dates, to forget names, faces, etc.

• BLACK HOLE EXPERIENCE: This experience is common to all survivors. It consists of being suspended upside down in a pit of some sort, containing human or animal body parts, sacrificed babies, a brother or sister, snakes or spiders, for up to 24 hours or more. The survivor is forced to watch or participate in the sacrifices. This is used for misconduct. This is one of the hardest memories to work through because of the level of confusion and guilt.

Purpose: Punishment.

• **RE-BIRTH RITUAL**: This is usually performed on a young child. They may be enclosed in the cavity of a dead person or large animal such as a cow. They are left there until the ritual is over and then pulled out as a form of birthing.

**Purpose:** Counterfeit the Biblical term to be born-again. This is a difficult memory to work with because the person will be confused with what the Bible states about being born-again. Used to bring about personality layering.

• THE MARRIAGE TO THE BEAST/SATAN: This is an actual wedding ceremony with demons conjured and Satan himself, present. There is a sexual act to consummate the marriage and it is always with pain. The ceremony usually occurs on the 5th birthday of the female child. The little girl will be groomed to take over as a high priestess to rule the coven. There are vows and they feel strongly that their soul belongs to Satan. The adult survivor at times may speak of Satan manifesting himself at night for sex or speak of sex with Satan. This, in the adult state, is usually with demons.

#### OTHER MEMORIES

- Ingestion of animal/human flesh, blood, urine, feces, organs, body parts.
- Beatings, flogging, scourging, cutting, burning.
- Animal/human organs inserted into the vaginal or rectal cavities, plus nose and ears.
- Hanging by the limbs, digits or upside down cross.
- Cages.
- Smeared in blood or feces or semen.

- Forced sex with animals plus oral sex.
- Memories of dogs eating babies alive.
- Urinated on by men and women.
- Necrophilia sex with the dead.
- Killing siblings
- Branded
- **HUNTING PARTIES**: Person released, hunted like animals, then killed.
- BABIES ROASTED OR COOKED: Human fat used to make candles.

Rev. Sandra Burkett, Christ the King Counseling Ministry, 1050 Polaris Parkway, Columbus, Ohio 43240, (614) 436 1117

# COMMON "BASE CONFLICTS" IN THE RITUAL ABUSE SURVIVOR

# by Dr Jim Friesen

**Conflict** opposing impulses and/or views of reality.

#### **CONFLICT TOPICS**

#### 1. **SEXUALITY**

- Sexual attraction to violence, children, homosexuality.
- Aversion to sex.
- Hatred of own gender and/or sexual organs.
- Hate/mistrust of anyone with a sex drive.

#### 2. VICTIM-PERPETRATOR ROLES

- "I wasn't just a victim, but also a perpetrator."
- "Perhaps there's no difference between myself and my perpetrators."

#### 3. HEALING VS. NOT HEALING

- "I'll lose my alters."
- "I'll become a different person."
- "I'll be rejected by society."
- "I'll have to deal with the real world."
- "I'll have to experience the pain of my abuse."
- "I'll be alone." (no therapeutic support).
- "I'll be vulnerable."; "I'll lose my defenses."
- "No one will take care of me."
- "I'll have to be responsible."

#### 4. INVOLVEMENT OF LOVED ONES VS. NOT

- Parents, siblings, children, etc.
- Potential loss of family.

#### 5. **REALITY OF DIAGNOSIS/HX. VS. NOT**

- "If real, then must face the trauma."
- "If not real, then I'm a sick liar."
- "I don't want to be DID!"

#### 6. BEING IN CONTROL VS. OUT OF CONTROL

"If I wasn't in control then, I might not be in control now."

#### 7. **BEING SAFE VS. NOT SAFE**

- "If I wasn't safe then, I might not be safe now."
- Ongoing contact with perpetrator group.

#### 8. **REMEMBERING VS. NOT REMEMBERING**

- Reporting parents (loved ones) to authorities.
- Giving up illusions (loving parents, safe childhood a just world).

#### 9. FORGIVENESS VS. NON-FORGIVENESS

- "If I forgive my perpetrators, what do I do with my anger?"
- "Am I supposed to forgive my perpetrators?"

#### 10. WANTING TO BE HELPED VS. NOT TRUSTING INTENTIONS

- "You'll hurt me."
- "You'll use me."
- "You'll abandon me."

#### QUESTIONS FOR IDENTIFYING CONFLICTS

- · What is it you most want to avoid, to not think about, to not deal with or discuss?
- Whenever problematic feelings/behaviours/thoughts occur, ask yourself: "What's the conflict?"
- What is it you would have to contend with if you're not to engage in this thought/feeling/behaviour?

#### SOME TIPS FOR THE SURVIVOR

#### WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO TO GET BETTER

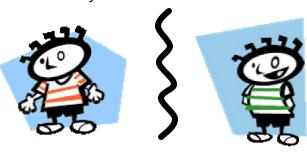
- Choose to be better with all your focus and might.
- Have a quiet time with praise and His Word.
- You have to be around functional people. Watch and learn the basics of life: how to cook, clean, handle finances, decorating houses, keeping things in order.
- Buy a file cabinet. Put papers in it. God likes order. He ordered the universe. You are in charge of ordering yourself.
- Take responsibility for your life. You get only ONE life. You are accountable to God for the use of it.
- Make a plan for your life. Ask God for a vision. Break it down into small chunks daily, weekly, monthly goals.
- Don't act on feelings only. Use your will to choose. You paid a lot for it. That's why you are so hurt.
- Commit your life daily to God. Tell Him He can do whatever He wants with it.
- When you need to complain, limit it. It is like poison a tool of the evil one to keep you sick.
- Ask yourself what circumstance or person is reminding you of in the past.
- Ask God daily to give you eyes to see His love, His beauty, His abundant comfort, His joy and the abundant life He promises.
- Don't limit yourself by saying, "I can't". If God wants you to do it, the Holy Spirit will give you whatever you need.
- Eat, rest, exercise wisely.
- Find out what restores you. Seek out fun and fellowship.
- Support people are not to be used. They are to be appreciated. Make yourself
  pleasant to be around in your dress, manner and speech. Try always to edify
  yourself and the people around you.
- The battle is fierce. This is not a game.
- You have a choice in all things except dying. Be creative in finding out what they
  are. Ask God for the wisdom to make the best choice.

# THE DISSOCIATION PROCESS: A CONTINUUM LINE

by Dee Brown

# Family characteristics:

- ➤ Incest
- > One perpetrator
- > An otherwise "normal" family life



The child learns to dissociate when abuse occurs. He often will leave his body and view the scene from a safe place. He then stores what happened in his memory until it is safe to remember, often 20 or 30 years later. The "night child" does not talk to the "day child".

#### Family characteristics:

- Sexual abuse by multiple perpetrators.
- > Physical violence
- > Emotional abuse
- ➤ Alcohol / drug use
- Mental illness
- Abuse mainly by members of the primary and extended family.







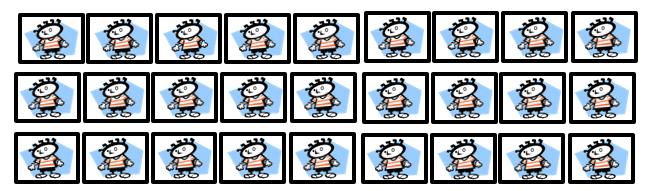




With more abuse occurring, the dissociative process becomes more complex. Each different situation calls for the child to react in a different way. Using his ability to separate himself from his reality by splitting, he forms different personalities to deal with each situation. Little information may be shared among these parts.

#### Family characteristics:

- > Same as middle column but more extreme and cruel.
- > Extreme sadistic abuse by multiple perpetrators, many from outside family.
- > Ritual abuse
- > Participation in organized cults (satanic, religious, KKK, etc.)



With extreme abuse, the child becomes an expert at forming parts to deal with any occurrence. The parts become distinct personalities and often share no information with each other. They often act independently of each other. This condition is called multiple personality disorder. There may be hundreds of these parts, either fully formed or fragments.

#### HOW TO BE A CARING FRIEND TO SOMEONE IN PAIN

by E. Sue Blume

How do you help someone who is struggling with pain, including the pain of incest recovery? How do you avoid saying the "wrong" thing? How do you offer yourself in a way that creates a climate of openness, trust and safety? Here are some guidelines:

When your friend is in pain...

**DON'T TRY TO "FIX IT"**; don't feel obligated to find a solution. You can't change her life; only she can - or should. Ultimately the issue isn't this particular problem, but her growth. Besides, when you jump into "action" mode, she won't get to do what she needs to do, which is to vent her feelings; only once this is done can she explore her choices.

**DON'T TRY TO TALK HER OUT OF HER PAIN**, cheer her up or minimize the problem. NEVER say "**Don't** cry, be mad, be upset," etc. (These are only examples - use your own words.) You can't take her feelings away and if you sound like you are trying to she will feel as if she needs to defend her right to have them (or she will feel as if she is bad for having them).

**NEVER JUDGE OR CRITICIZE** her or her feelings ("You're too sensitive"). Painful feelings are a natural, healthy response when one has been hurt; they need to be identified, experienced, and expressed. It's not your job to agree to disagree with her feelings. They are never "right" or "wrong"; they are simply true.

**AVOID SUCH DISMISSING AND USELESS RESPONSES** as "It's in the past," and "You have to learn to let it go". DON'T tell her, "It happened for a reason", "It was meant to be" or "It was God's will." If (and only IF) this is her belief system too, these statements have no place in the conversation until after the feelings have been expressed and resolved.

DON'T SAY "I KNOW HOW YOU FEEL", unless you can be sure you really, really do, which usually means unless you have experienced exactly the same thing, and even then, be really careful. DON'T say "It'll get better" or "I'm sure this will work out", unless you can prove it. Do say, "I believe in you and I believe you'll get through this", "Help me to understand", "Tell me what that was like for you".

**IF YOUR FRIEND SAYS SOMETHING SELF-CRITICAL**, such as "I'm ugly," or "Everybody hates me", **DON'T SAY "NO YOU'RE NOT"** or "I don't". You cannot reassure her out of low self-esteem. Instead, invite her to explore what she feels (which is another way of saying "I value you.") Say, "It sounds like you're feeling really down on yourself (alone); tell me more about it."

**DON'T GIVE ADVICE**. Telling your friend what to do treats her as if she's incompetent (but you're not). Besides, those are YOUR answers; she must learn to find her own. If you have a problem with a choice she is making, it may be OK to tell her in a caring and non-judgmental way that presents your feelings. ("I hurt inside (get scared for you) when I see you returning to this abusive relationship.")

**DON'T ATTEMPT TO DIRECT HER** to a particular resolution of her feelings, such as the "letting go of anger" or "forgiveness". That is proselytizing, which is controlling and presumptive. No one is entitled to make the decision about how to resolve pain other than the one who feels it.

Neither do you have the right to demand that she share your feelings about her situation or about a person who has hurt her - or the right to expect her to act in a certain way in response to her own feelings. For instance, YOU may be enraged at her father who molested her, but she may be scared to feel her anger. Or she may not be ready to give up the relationship, as you want her to. You CAN tell her what YOU feel - even that it's hard for you to go to her parents' house with her, and that you're not sure if you can any more - but if this is what she feels she must do, you must accept that - and hopefully find it within yourself to support HER - though not her decision.

**NEVER QUESTION YOUR FRIEND'S MEMORIES OF CHILDHOOD ABUSE.** If it is difficult for you to believe, to face, that such terrible things can happen in this world, admit that this is YOUR struggle. Offer to learn, and DO. Recognize your own limits and biases, and try to overcome what you can. Never deny the other person's reality. Never. (This applies to other issues she may be wrestling with, such as homosexuality.)

DO ASK "OPEN ENDED" QUESTIONS - questions that cannot be answered yes or no. Help your friend to LABEL her feelings: "It sounds like you felt jealous." Sometimes, saying (if it's true), "I would have been so ... (frustrated, crazed, overwhelmed)" might give her permission to admit to feelings that she struggles to identify or admit to. Careful use of such statements as "That must have made you so ..." may also be helpful. Your friend will develop a sense of mastery through the understanding of her experience. You can also tell her that (and how) you identify with her situation or feelings, but be careful to not switch the focus to your stuff.

**DO OFFER ACKNOWLEDGMENT** of her situation - "Yeah, it is tough to ..." or "It's painful when ..."

**DO ASK HER WHAT SHE WANTS YOU TO DO.** Just to listen? To give feedback? To remind her of her strengths? To tell her she's not crazy? To distract her? (While it is really necessary to learn to see the humor in life, make sure that's what she needs, rather than an outgrowth of your own discomfort.) Does she want you to hold her hand? To sit some distance away? To hug her? (NEVER use her need for comfort or physical affection as an opportunity for sexual contact.)

#### THE ONLY TIME IT'S OK TO DISREGARD HER WISHES IS IF SHE IS

**SUICIDAL.** Ask her if she has a plan (it only needs to be realistic in HER eyes); is she "getting her affairs in order?" If she is in danger, do not agree with any request to keep secrets, and do whatever you can to get her to professional help. To be a true friend, you may need to risk the loss of her approval.

To be a true friend, you must know your limits. This applies to a friend with a drug, alcohol, eating problem or other such self-destructive patterns as well. You need to quell your rescuer fantasies, if they are in operation, and urge that she seek some form of recovery assistance. If she is turning to you instead of taking responsibility for herself; if she talks over and over about the same complaints, but repeats the same patterns; if she vents but doesn't change, say, obsessing about a break-up, talking more about the other person's feelings than her own, then you may help most by saying to her, "This is more than I can help you with. Perhaps you need to take this to a/your therapist/recovery group". If talking to you helps her to return to the pattern that hurts her, then you are enabling the problem, not the remedy.

**IF YOU ARE A CARETAKER**, with a great need to be needed, you must always ask yourself "Whose needs?" "Am I meeting by what I say or do?" If you really are there for HER needs, you will support her, even if what she wants to do is to be alone, or to turn to somebody else. Actually she should always be encouraged to seek help wherever she can find it. Territoriality in relationships is self serving, although it's OK to be human and face that you are jealous or feel rejected (though not necessarily share with her, at that moment).

**DO FACE YOUR - AND HER - POWERLESSNESS**. Not every situation can be corrected. Sometimes stuff happens, and mighty awful stuff at that. Life can seem - or be - very unfair. Things can happen that people don't deserve ... over and over and over! Sometimes there are no "answers"; sometimes the process of working through a problem takes a REALLY long time. Learning to deal with life as it is is one of the greatest challenges we all have to face - all of us. Her turn may be now. Yours will come.

**THERE ARE NO PERFECT ANSWERS**. You and she need to accept that sometimes the best thing to do is to make sympathetic noises. Or to say, "I'm so sorry." Or "My heart aches for you." Or "How awful for you." Or, simply, "I'm here."

ACTIVE LISTENING, FEEDBACK, UNCONDITIONAL ACCEPTANCE, AND EMPATHY ARE THE BASICS OF HELPING. ACTIVE LISTENING is repeating back to the other person a paraphrase of what they've said - using your words, saying "What I hear you're saying is ... It shows the other person they've been understood, and can focus the conversation. It forces you to really listen, too. FEEDBACK is more active, involving the listener's perceptions and thoughts. "Are you aware that even though you say you're angry, you're smiling?" or, "I remember that you used the same words to describe your feelings about your mother." UNCONDITIONAL ACCEPTANCE is an attitude. It does not mean, as many people mistakenly think it does, not having your own mind, or agreeing with everything the other person says or does.

What it means is that you do not confuse PERSON with behavior: Your reactions (and remember they are YOUR reactions, rather than a truth about the rightness or wrongness of the other person's choices) are about a behavior; you must not use that to suggest that the person herself is "bad". If I accept you unconditionally, I can disagree with you, but I accept you, and treat you as a person of value.

Finally, **EMPATHY**, perhaps the most important skill necessary in any relationship, is the willingness and ability to see things from the other person's perspective, and to understand them through the meaning that they would have for that person, rather than imposing our own meaning on them. This process is valuable because it makes the other person feel truly heard - not just her words, but her experience. As a bonus, empathy builds closeness. It requires vigilant self monitoring.

Love is a verb. It is how we treat someone. One of the most generous gifts of love we can give a friend, a partner, or a family member is to truly listen -without taking over, judging, blaming, or imposing our values or interpretations. Thus we meet the ultimate goal of empowering our loved one who is suffering, through the cradling of her pain.

# CHARACTERISTICS OBSERVED IN OCA/DID PATIENTS WHO BECOME FREE OF CULT CONTROL AND COMPLETE THEIR HEALING

by David W. Neswald, M.A., N.C.C., M.F.C.C.

Presentation at The Delphi Centre Seminar Series: Critical Issues in Therapy for Trauma, Dissociation and Organized Sadistic Abuse - Understanding and Neutralizing Mind Control Conditioning in Organized Sadistic Abuse: Common Obstacles and Practical Interventions.

# Princess Margaret Hospital for Children Perth, Australia 11 August, 1995

The following attributes are those found by this author in survivors of Organized Catastrophic Abuse (OCA), with a presenting diagnosis of Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID), who appear to have TRULY escaped cult control and fully integrated their alternate personalities. It should be noted that none of these patients displayed ALL of these attributes ALL of the time. However, though none of these attitudes were encouraged by the therapist, all such characteristics were present, and were generally found to be quite strong. I wish to emphasize that the author does not necessarily advocate these characteristics. He is simply reporting what is present in this particular patient population. You may draw your own conclusions.

#### 1. REFUSAL TO SUICIDE

These patients will typically decide, relatively early in treatment, that suicide is no longer an option for them. They understand that suicide is NOT the way out, TREATMENT is the way out. Suicide is no longer viewed as their 'safety net'. They decide that no matter what happens, whether they live or die, that they will not die by their own hand.

#### 2. REFUSAL TO INDULGE IN SELF-PITY

Almost to a person, these patients spend very little, if any, time feeling sorry for themselves. This is not to say that they not do not feel badly about their histories, or that they do not become depressed. However, very little energy is spent bemoaning their situations, or complaining about how awful their lives are. The attitude is something like: "My life HAS been awful, now what am I going to do about it?"

#### 3. REFUSAL TO EVER GIVE UP

These patients display tremendous tenacity of spirit. They make a commitment to heal no matter what the obstacles, no matter how long it takes, no matter how many therapists they must go through, no matter what they remember, no matter what they find wihtin their system(s).

#### 4. REFUSAL TO MAKE DEALS OR NEGOTIATE WITH THE CULT

These patients realize that there iS simply no benefit in cooperating with the cult. They fully understand the following:

- While they may, in the short-term, continue to be hurt by the cult for noncompliance, they would be hurt for the rest of their lives if they remain under cult control.
- They cannot protect anyone still under cult control. Those they care about who
  remain under cult control will continue to be hurt whether they (the patient) comply
  with cult demands or not.
- Their compliance with cult demands will not protect anyone outside the cult (Therapists, etc.) who may be being threatened.
- Succumbing to cult threats or blackmail only reinforces their continuing, and gives the bad guys more leverage and ammunition.

#### 5. WILLINGNESS TO LOSE WHATEVER IS NECESSARY IN ORDER TO HEAL

There is an acceptance among these patients that they may lose things, relationships, positions, or people, that may be important to them during their process of healing and leaving the cult. They believe that such losses are well worth it, if in order to keep them they must remain under cult control. This is an unsolicited attitude which is brought by the patient to therapy. It is NOT (nor should it be) an attitude encouraged by the therapist.

#### 6. HEALING IS THE TOP PRIORITY IN THEIR LIVES

Similar to the aforegoing, these patients come to therapy with the attitude that NOTHING is more important than their healing. They work hard and remain focused upon their healing above all other things. This does not change, even with encouragement of the therapist for them to attempt to live a more balanced life.

# 7. WILLINGNESS TO LOOK AT ANY MEMORY, NO MATTER HOW THREATENING

Though understandably frightened and horrified by their memories, there is little hesitancy to pursue these memories and work them through. The therapist is often working to slow them down rather than speed them up.

# 8. ANGER AND FRUSTRATION STAYS DIRECTED AT CULT - NOT AT SELF OR OTHERS

The inevitable anger and rage which ensues as a result of processing their horrific abuse is rarely self-directed. It is similarly rarely directed at those who are not directly involved. Rather, the rage remains directed at the abusers themselves, and serves as a powerful motivator for continued healing.

# 9. HIGH SELF-MOTIVATION

These patients rarely will passively wait for a therapist to "tell them what to do". They seem to have a problem solving mentality, and will come up with new and remarkably effective strategies for overcoming therapeutic obstacles and streamlining their healing.

#### THE SPIRITS OF THE DEAD

(Notes by Kevin Dyson, New Zealand)

Centuries ago, the patriarch Job cried in anguish of soul, "Man dieth, and wasteth away ... and where is he?" In the next breath he asks, "If a man dies, shall he live again?" Then in answer to his questions he shouts triumphantly, "For I know that my Redeemer lives, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another." (Job 14:10, 14; 19: 25-27)

Where are the dead? This question has rung, out again and again through the corridors of time. Where does man go after death? Does he become non-existent as atheists and scoffers assert? Or is he conscious in some other state of existence? Does real personality survive death? If so, in what form? Can the dead communicate with or influence the life of the living?

At the outset, one needs to be aware that this subject is extremely emotive, and its discussion will bring out into the open hidden and suppressed feelings, for as soon as you start talking or questioning the existence and location of dead people the response involves facing up to guilt and grief, not to mention memories of rejection and broken vows (or promises). Beware of the reaction before you commence delving too far into this crucial area.

Paul states in **Ephesians 6:12**, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places" - our conflict is with spirit powers.

RESEARCH MATERIAL worthy of consideration (notation does not imply total agreement with full contents):

Merrill F. Unger
Tim La Haye
J. Kerby Anderson
Phillip J. Swhihart
Tel Brooke
Biblical Demonology
Life in the Afterlife
Death & Beyond
The Edge of Death
The Other Side of Death

Gordon Lindsay Life after Death

Robert E. Hough The Christian after Death William S. Deal After Death. What?

I.M. Haldeman Can the Dead Communicate with the Living?

Kenneth McAll Healing the Family Tree

Clarence Larkin The Spirit World
C. Fred Dickason Angels, Elect and Evil
Earl L. Moore Understanding Angels

Howard O. Pittman Demons - An Eyewitness Account

Betty Maltz My Glipse of Tomorrow Dr. George Ritchie Return from Tomorrow

The major issue to be resolved is primarily this:

- 1. Does life exist after a physical death?
- 2. Is it possible that those who have physically died are able to (and do they) have any influence over the living?

At the outset, we need to clarify that those who die in Christ, that is, in a righteous state and relationship, do not create a problem in this discussion. Our reference area is to deal with the influence of the dead upon the living.

Before we consider the matter, let us look at several scriptures that need clarification:

**Proverbs 9: 13-18** (Amplified Bible)

v18. But he knows not that the shades of the dead are there [specters haunting the scene of past transgressions], and that her invited guests are [already sunk] in the depths of Sheol [the lower world, Hades].

The dead [Heb] REPHAIM.

**Moffatt Translation**, **vs. 18**: "Little he knows that dead men are within, the guests of Death."

**Young's Literal Translation**, **vs.18**: "And he hath not known that Rephaim are there, in deep places of Sheol, her invited ones."

**Farrar Fenton**, **vs. 18**: "But he knows not the Dead who are there - that she calls to the deeps of the grave."

Also - Proverbs 2: 18-19; 5: 3-5; 7: 27.

William Wilson and Aaron Pick in Old Testament word studies of this verse gives clear understanding that the Amplified rendering is accurate. This implies that the dead are mobile - ref. haunting the scene of past transgressions. Many testimonies can be brought to light to confirm this. Recently whilst in Papua New Guinea I had occasion to minister to a young woman who was troubled by the spirit of her grandmother. The spirit had been seen on numerous occasions by other members of the family (since the grandmother physically died) including the local pastor. The girl was, whilst grandmother was living, totally under her control. This did not cease at death. She had the appearance physically of a person who had aged ahead of time. On ministry to her, by asking God to send His angels to gather unto Himself the spirit of the grandmother, the young girl was released from bondage and instantly changed physically. There are many illustrations I could give of situations here in New Zealand where I have ministered to people being troubled by the spirits of dead persons - in one case a spirit of a person who died at the turn of the century.

These are not familiar spirits in the sense of deceiving spirits, but are in reality the spirits of the dead.

#### I Samuel 28: 1-20

Many people contend that the spirit being that was called upon to speak was a deceiving impersonating spirit.

**Vs.13** - "I saw gods ascending out of the earth" - literally - "I saw spirits coming up out of the bowels of the earth."

**Vs. 12** - "She cried with a loud voice" - indicating her terror at what she actually saw.

What she did was wrong, and forbidden by God - but she did it - and the spirit of Samuel spoke unto her.

Note that a deceiving spirit from Satan would not give the counsel that was given - they are deceivers, not speaker of truth!

These verses show the ability of spirit beings to re-appear:

Job 3:13-19 Job 14:11-21 Psalm 88:10-12 Psalm 115:17 Proverbs 21:16 Ecclesiastes 9:5

#### THE DEAD

The usual method of disposing of the dead was by burial - **Gen. 23:19**; **25:9**; **35:8**; **Judges 2:9**; **8:32**.

Burning was looked upon as something abominable, as an injury to the dead - **Amos 2:1; 1 Sam.31: 8-13; Amos 6: 10**. It was used by priestly law and custom, only in a few cases to render the death sentence more severe, or to purge and cleanse the area of sin.

**Joshua 7:25** - And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? The LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

**Leviticus 20:14** And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

**Leviticus 21:9** And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

#### NOT to be buried was considered a disgrace -

- **Amos 2:1** Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime.
- **I Kings 13:22** But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
- **I Kings 14:11** Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.
- **I Kings 16:4** Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.
- **I Kings 21:24** Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.
- **Il Kings 9:10** And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.
- **Isaiah 33:12** And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.
- **Jeremiah 7:32** Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter; for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.
- **33** And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray [them] away.
- **Jeremiah 8:2** And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.
- **Jeremiah 9:22** Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.
- **Jeremiah 14:16** And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets ot Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.
- **Jeremiah 16:4** They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and

they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

**Ezekiel 29:5** And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

The spirits of the unburied dead wander restlessly about, and in Sheol are condemned to lie in the corners.

**Ezekiel 32:21** The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

- **22** Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:
- **23** Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.
- 24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

**Company** [Heb QAHAL] Assembly, Congregation, Hosts, Multitude.

**Isaiah 14:15** Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

Burial alone so bound the spirit to the body that it had rest and could harm no one. It was therefore the sacred duty of everyone who found a corpse in the open field to give it a burial.

- **I Kings 14:11** Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.
- **I Kings 16:4** Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.
- **I Kings 21:24** Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.
- **Jeremiah 7:33** And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.
- **II Samuel 21: 10** And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

THOUGHTS ON COMMITTAL FOR UNCOMMITTED DEAD, AND CLEANSING THE LAND, e.g. still-born babies, miscarriages, abortions; accidental deaths like civilian disasters, floods, earthquakes, fires, civil disasters involving transport, road, rail, sea and air; victims of war-torn lands, invasion of lands, etc; famine, drought, etc.

**Ezekiel 39: 11-16**. Note verse 12b ... to cleanse the land ... How? - By burying the dead.

Levitical law required that human remains be buried, and that whoever touched the dead killed by war, or violence, was unclean.

**Numbers 19:16** And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

Further, if a person was hung or crucified on a tree (or cross) the injunction was that the deceased must be buried before sundown, in order that the curse on the individual be not transferred to the land and thus become unclean.

**Deuteronomy 21:23** His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

**Galatians 3:13** Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

**Joshua 10:22** Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

- **23** And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.
- **24** And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.
- **25** And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.
- **26** And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening
- 27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

The Scriptures further teach that shedding of blood by murder would cause the land to be polluted. The only way that land could be cleansed where blood had been shed by murder or killing, was when the blood of the murderer was poured out upon the land, thus requiting the curse.

Numbers 25: 30-34, see also Leviticus 18: 24-30, 2 Kings 23: 4, 26-24 and Isaiah 26:21 - Blood here refers to guilt as in the case of Abel, where it is said his blood is crying out from the ground (Genesis 4:10 - And he said, What hast thou done? The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.). The guilt of the earth will be disclosed and no longer able to hide its slain.

God further spoke and declared that land wherein there had been blood shed, and it had been defiled, would know the displeasure of God by the withholding of the natural elements that would normally cause the land to flourish. God also stated that false prophets would have great freedom in that nation, and that covetousness, greed, oppression, and dishonest gain would be rampant.

**Ezekial 22: 23-29** - but note that God seeks for a man to stand in the gap that He might not destroy the land. **Vs. 30-31**.

See also other references:

Hosea 4: 1-5 Psalm 106: 38-43 Micah 4:11 Matt 23: 31-35 Luke 11:50, 51

#### THE PROVISION OF GOD THE FATHER FOR HIS CHILDREN

To free people, families, cities, nations and land from the effects and outworking of the curse of defilement:

Deut. 21:22, 23; Gal.3:13, 14.

Vs.22 "... a sin worthy of death" - (literal Hebrew - of the judgement of death). The Hebrews understand this not of putting to death by hanging, but of hanging up a man after he was stoned to death, which was done more ignominiously of some heinous malefactors. We have the examples of Rechab and Baanah who for murdering Ishbosheth, were slain by David's commandment, with their hands and feet being cut off, and then they were hanged (up) - 2 Sam. 4:12. Note also Joshua 8:29; 10:26; Numbers 25:4. This fate was ultimately administered to the Lord Jesus Christ - Matt. 26:66; 27: 26-44.

**Vs. 23** - "... he that is hanged is accursed of God..." (Hebrew literally - is the curse of God).

That is, it is the highest degree of reproach that can attach to a man, and proclaims him under the curse of God as much as any external punishment can. They that see him thus, hanging between heaven and earth would conclude him to be abandoned by both, and unworthy of neither.

In **John 19: 16-42** (note **vs.31**) we see Christ as the One Whose blood was shed-the just for the unjust - He Who did no sin for sinful man - and bare our sins and be exposed to public shame and ridicule, as these malefactors were that were accursed of God. In **verse 31** we read where He was taken down in the evening (at sunset) and buried with a view to fulfilling the requirements of the law. In token, now that the guilt was being removed, the law was satisfied, and it demanded no more.

Then He and those that are His (His whole house) ceased to be a curse.

## NOTE:

- the curse was transferred to His body when He hung upon the tree.
- the law was fulfilled when the body was taken down.
- the land was cleansed when the body was buried.

We see of course the provision for the Church, which is His Body, His House - His Temple - in being washed, and cleansed by the complete satisfaction which Christ made.

Throughout Scripture, not to be buried was considered a disgrace. The burning of the bones or body was looked upon as a judgement on a body and was sometimes spoken of as purging an area of sin e.g.

Amos 2:1 1 Sam 31: 7-13 Amos 6:10 Joshua 7: 19-26

When bones were not buried, God often spoke of a judgement that came upon situations, e.g.

1 Kings 13: 20-22 1 Kings 14: 10-11 Ezekial 29: 1-5

According to Encyclopedia Biblica, the correct Hebrew interpretation of **Ezekial 32:23** and **Isaiah 14:15**, is that the spirits of the unburied dead wander restlessly about, and in Sheol are condemned to lie in the corners.

**Isaiah 14:15** clearly relates to Lucifer in context. The Hebrew word for *sides* means *recesses*, and is used in **Isaiah 37:24** and **1 Sam.24:3**. The word has its origin in the Hebrew usage of a natural cave or sepulchre where recesses were dug out of the walls of the main vault to lie the dead.

It was the understanding of the Israelites that burial alone so bound the spirit to the body that it had rest and could harm no one. Coffins were not used by the Israelites, only the Egyptians, hence it was considered a matter of vital importance that if the land was to be cleansed, and the requirements of the law fulfilled, then bodies and remains should be properly buried in places set aside for burial.

It was therefore the sacred duty of everyone who found a corpse in the open field to give it burial.

**Ezekial 39: 11-16** And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of Hamon-Gog.

- **12** And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.
- **13** Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.
- **14** And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.
- **15** And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.
- **16** And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

**Ecclesiastes 6: 3-4** If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many; and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

- **4** For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.
- **Job 3: 14-16** With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves; Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver: Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

**Psalms 58:8** As a snail which melteth, let everyone of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

There are obviously many lives that have died and the spirits of the (unrighteous) dead are in some way tied to the lands in which we live. God has also provided a way for us to make present tense in our experience that which happened historically at Calvary.

We need to consider the obvious - that we cannot go around and gather up the scattered remains of those who have been cremated, or died, either voluntarily, by us, or through wars, atrocities, disasters, etc. If we were to find the remains of another human person we should seek to have them buried. But, we must deal with the events of the past in order to cleanse the land in the present.

The following list of scriptures show that God wants a people who will identify with the sins of their forefathers and themselves, and then transfer those sins to the SIN-BEARER, the Redeemer.

**Nehemiah 9:2** And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

**Isaiah 65:7** Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

**Jeremiah 11:10** They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

**Daniel 9:16** O Lord, according to all Thy righteousness, I beseech Thee, let Thine anger and Thy fury be turned away from Thy city Jerusalem, Thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

**II Samuel 14:9** And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

**Psalms 109:14** Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

**Isaiah 14:21** Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

**Ezekiel 4:1** Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, even Jerusalem:

- **2** And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.
- **3** Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.
- **4** Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.
- **5** For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.
- **6** And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

- 7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.
- **8** And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

## The prophet to bear the iniquity for the nation!

We need to present to God in confession and true (humility, contrition) repentance and godly sorrow the sins of ourselves and of our forefathers, including those of defiling the land through the shedding of blood and taking of life (e.g. not just Maori wars, but modem day mass murders of abortion) and in faith transfer the sins to OUR SIN-BEALRER, the Paschal Lamb.

**John 1:29** The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

**Exodus 12:3** Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for a house:

**Exodus 12:13** And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over You, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

**Exodus 12:14** And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

**Matthew 26: 17-30** - feast of the Passover kept by Jesus with admonition to eat the flesh and drink the cup...

**I Cor. 11: 23-34** - early Christians encouraged by Paul to continue in partaking of "feast of remembrance".

**I John 1:9** If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**John 20:23** Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

As we come to the Father, in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, confessing and identifying, with both our own sin and the sins of our forefathers, we by faith, transfer to Christ the Substitute Sacrifice, the Curse-bearer, the defilement of the land, and the responsibility of the uncommitted dead. God will grant to us cleansing, healing, release, and a fresh awareness of His presence.

PARENTS SIN - Exodus 20:5; 34:7; Leviticus 26:39, 40; Numbers 14:18, 33

CONFESSION OF SIN - Numbers 21:7; 5:7; Job 21:19; Isaiah 14:21; Jeremiah 32:18, 19.

RETRIBUTION - Exodus 32:34; Deuteronomy 7: 10; Lamentations 5:7.

DIVINE JUSTICE - Deuteronomy 32:4.

**Nehemiah 9:2** And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

**Isaiah 65:7** Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

**Jeremiah 11:10** They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear My words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers.

**Daniel 9:16** O Lord, according to all Thy righteousness, I beseech Thee, let Thine anger and Thy fury be turned away from Thy city Jerusalem, Thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

**Exodus 20:5** Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

**Exodus 34:7** Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

**Numbers 14:18** The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

**Deuteronomy 5:9** Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

**Il Samuel 14:9** And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

**Psalms 109:14** Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

**Isaiah 6:7** And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

**Isaiah 14:21** Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

**Jeremiah 31:30** But everyone shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

**Ezekiel 4: 1-8** The prophet to bear the iniquity of the nation.

Ezekiel 32: 17-32.

Cleanse the land by burying the dead properly - **Ezekiel 39: 11-16; Deut. 10:6; Lev. 18: 25-27; Numb. 35:33, 34; Psalm 106:38.** 

Eccl. 6:34 - burial Isa. 14: 19-20 Jer. 22:19 Il Kings 9:35 Job 3: 14-16 - infants that never saw light. Ps 58:8 - untimely birth.

## **ALICE IN WONDERLAND**

(Please read The Disney Bloodline – Fritz Springmeier)

This chart represents International Symbolism recognized and used by organized satanic groups. Each symbol represents the presence and work of demonic spirits for the purpose of mind control.

CONTROLS	MIND	INTERCOM SYSTEM
	CONTROLLER	
Central Nervous System Heart and Circulation Breathing Endocrine System	"QUEEN OF HEARTS"	Receives orders from the spirit world rulers. Receives orders from human authorities. Implements instructions. Brings order to Alice's Wonderland. Rules through fear and pain.

## **STRONGMEN**

(This is not an exhaustive list, but sufficient to get started)

CHAOS & CONFUSION	HYPNOTIC SPIRIT	SPIRIT OF INSANITY	LYING SPIRIT
"WHITE RABBIT"	"RABBIT HOLE"	"MAD HATTER"	"TEA PARTY"
PHARMEKIA	TORTURE & TORMENT	SPIRIT OF ILLUSION	SPIRIT OF FALSEHOOD
"BLUE CATTERPILLAR"	"KNAVE OF HEARTS" "CARDS"	"CHESIRE CAT"	"LOOKING GLASS"
COUNTERFEIT SPIRIT	SPIRIT OF DECEPTION	SPIRIT OF DISUNITY	SPIRIT OF MUTILATION
"KEYS"	"JOKER"	"TWEEDLE DEE" & "TWEEDLE DUM"	"QUEEN'S KITCHEN"

This chart represents examples of Ruling spirits in the heavenlies that influence and interact with each other for the purpose of controlling an individual's mind and subsequent behaviour, as well as controlling that individual's physiological functioning. Their communication lines go first to the individual's resident mind controller represented visually to the person as the Queen of Hearts, but their work is not limited to working through that spirit.

## **SPIRIT OF ALICE**

OR

## **SPIRIT OF WONDERLAND**

(This is not an exhaustive list, but sufficient to get started)

COMANOTIC (Coma & Hypnosis)	TORMENTOR	DEATH & DESTRUCTION	PERVERSION
Drugs Trance States Comas	Mental Pain Physical Pain Deprivation	Physical Death Property Relationships Finances	Incest Pornography Adultery Prostitution Wife Swapping Orgies Seduction S & M Homosexuality
DECEIVER  Lies Deceives Tricks Counterfeits			

## RITUALS CONNECTED TO PRISMS

Prisms control or "enable" a person to handle excessive physical, spiritual and emotional pain/abuse.

A prism is the culmination of all colours and reflects white light. The "power of the prism" works through **light**. A prism is built on a triangle → pyramid. The whole New Age concept is focused on light, enlightenment, the healing powers of light, white-lighting people for protection, meditation on the white light - not to mention the "Angel of Light" - Lucifer.

The **rebirthing ritual** between dead pharaohs takes place by placing a false phallus on the mummy, linking it to the Star of Isis in the heavenlies and the spiritual sexual enactment between her and Osiris.

The prism is linked to the metal band, placed around the head. The upside-down triangle is ingrained into the molecular structure of the metal band at the place of the third eye.

Whoever transmits orders/assignments, e.g. how to kill this victim in a catatonic state without ever recalling it, somehow does it through either brain waves or electronic images, very similar to virtual reality. The band is around your head. The images are played through the prism, going directly into the brain, activating the body into the relevant motions.

## **FIVE TYPES OF ABUSE**

- Licking.
- Anal sex.
- Vaginal sex.
- Oral sex.
- Snakes in the mouth.

It is linked to the five point of the pentagram - the five reins of Jezebel.

Renounce demonic aura.

## MIND CONTROL SLAVERY AND THE NEW WORLD ORDER

High-tech slavery is alive and well on planet Earth. Ever since World War 11 when the United States Government's Project Paperclip sponsored the resettlement of about 2,000 high-level Nazis in the United States, the technology of mind-control programming has advanced rapidly. "The Germans under the Nazi government began to do serious scientific research into trauma-based mind control," write Fritz Springmeier and Cisco Wheeler in their book, The Illuminati Formula used to create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave. "Under the auspices of the Kaiser Wilhelm Medical Institute in Berlin, Josef Mengele conducted mind-control research on thousands of twins and thousands of other hapless victims." Mengele, known as "The Angel of Death", was one of the approximately 900 military scientists and medical researchers secretly infiltrated into the United States. There he continued his 'research' and trained others in the black arts of mind control. This work in behaviour manipulation was later incorporated into the CIA's projects Bluebird and Artichoke that, in 1953, became the notorious MKULTRA. The CIA claims that these programs were discontinued, but there is no credible evidence that "the search for the Manchurian candidate" (the title of the definitive book by John Marks) ever ceased.

In fact, Captain John McCarthy, US Army Special Forces (Ret.), who ran CIA assassination teams out of Saigon during the Vietnam War, told his friend, LAPD whistleblower Mike Rupert, that "MKULTRA is a CIA acronym that officially stands for 'Manufacturing Killers Utilizing Lethal Tradecraft Requiring Assassinations". Thus the CIA's official obsession with producing programmed killers through MKULTRA contained more than 149 sub-programs in fields ranging from biology, pharmacology, psychology to laser physics and ESP.

More recently, new evidence points to the continuous use of so-called trauma-based programming techniques to accomplish the same goal. These include the deliberate induction of Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD) in involuntary human subjects-in essence, human guinea pigs.

MPD has been reclassified by the American Psychiatric Association as Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID). The psychiatrists' bible, the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual (DSM-IV)*, characterizes it on page 487 as:

- A. The presence of two or more distinct personality states;
- B. At least two of these identities or personality states recurrently take control of the person's behavior;
- C. Inability to recall important personal information that is too extensive to be explained by ordinary forgetfulness;
- D. The disturbance is not due to the direct physiological effects of a substance or a general medical condition.

No matter what name is assigned to the problem, however, to create this condition by conscious intent is an atrocity so depraved that trauma-based mind-control programming remains *the de facto* Secret Holocaust of the 20th century.

Known as *the Monarch Program,* it has been verified and corroborated by numerous survivors like Cathy O'Brien, author of *Transformation of America,* Brice Taylor, author of *Starshine,* and K. Sullivan, author of *MK*.

But no paper trail has been found which leads from the CIA's *MKULTRA* to the *Monarch Program-a* catchphrase for mind control involving US military, CIA, NASA and other government agencies.

Attorney John W. DeCamp's groundbreaking book, *The Franklin Cover-up*, about high-level pedophilia, also describes the sordid details of *Monarch*. "Drugs are not the deepest level of government-sponsored evil," he writes. "I think the lowest level of Hell is reserved for those who conjured up and carried out the 'Monarch Project'. 'Monarch' refers to young people in America who were victims of mind-control experiments run either by US government agencies such as CIA or military intelligence agencies."

DeCamp's client, *Monarch* abuse survivor Paul Boracci, has a story which parallels the victimology of O'Brien, Taylor and Sullivan. It's an extensive cross-corroboration of perpetrators and their methodology for "the production of a horde of children in whom the soul is crushed, who would spy, whore, kill and commit suicide"-in the words of investigative reporter Anton Chaitkin, quoted in DeCamp's book.

Recovering *Monarch* victims speak of ongoing trauma through "ritual abuse", also known as "satanic ritual abuse" because of the identifiable iconography of a belief structure associated with, satanism or Luciferism. By using drugs, hypnosis, torture and electroshock, the *Monarch* criminal perpetrators have produced new and succeeding generations of victims.

This is not science fiction, but science fact. MPD involves the creation of personality "alters"-alternative personalities or personality fragments which can be used for specific tasks, usually for illegal activities like delivering drugs or other black-market activities (mules), messages (couriers) or killings (assassins). These altars, or soul fragments, are segregated and compartmentalized within the victim's mind by the repeated use of stun guns, drugs and hypnosis, which isolates the memories of their experiences.

An alter can be accessed by anyone who knows the "codes" or "triggers". These triggers, which induce an altered or trance state in a programmed victim, can be anything including telephone tones, nursery rhymes, and dialogue from certain movies or hand signals.

According to Springmeier and Wheeler, whose 468-page book has become a reference in the field: "The basis for the success of the *Monarch* mind-control programming is that different personalities or personality parts, called 'alters', can be created who do not know each other but who can take the body at different times.

The amnesia walls that are built by traumas form a protective shield of secrecy that prevents the abusers from being found out and prevents the front personalities who hold the body much of the time to know how their system of alters is being used."

The mind-control programming, however, has not worked according to plan. In fact, the perpetrators, in their arrogance and hubris, never dreamed that their methods could fail, the retrieval of survivors' photographic-like memories of actual abuse incidents, including images, sounds and smells, constitutes a major exposure of human rights abuses. These victims bear witness to the secret atrocities of the so-called New World Order.

## MORE ON ILLUMINATI MIND CONTROL

According to John Coleman, author of *Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Committee of 300:* "The Illuminati is very much alive and well in America... Since the Illuminati is also known as Satanism, it must follow that the CIA was controlled by a Satanist while Dulles had charge of it. The same holds true for George Bush [a member of the Order of Skull and Bones].

"Given the ghastly mind-control experiments constantly being conducted by the CIA, and its past connections to fiendish monsters like Dr Campbell and Dr Sidney Gottlieb, it does not take much to conclude that the CIA follows satanic roads," Coleman concludes in his monograph, "Illuminati in America".

With regards to "the brainwashing capabilities of the Tavistock Institute as well as US Department of Defense projects like the Advanced Research Project Agency", Coleman writes: "The bottom line of the projects is mind control as predicted by the book, *The Technocratic Era,* by Zbigniew Brzezinski. The project goes by the name 'Monarch Program' and it is a vast project involving not only the CIA but the Army, Air Force and Navy with all of their skills and vast resources."

## SULLIVAN'S TRAVELS

Satanic ritual abuse, the horrific torture and sexual abuse of children, has been a key component in the creation of mind-controlled slaves.

Mind-control survivor K. Sullivan has written an astounding book called MK-a fictionalized account of her life, which describes the world of multiple personalities. To her credit, Sullivan has been able to reconstruct from her memories the actual mechanics and methodologies of going from one alter state to another. A programmed assassin and sex slave, Sullivan says she was abused and raped by Robert Maxwell, Henry Kissinger, George Bush and Billy Graham, among others. One of her controllers was deceased CIA operative James Jesus Angleton, who has been widely regarded as a KGB and Mossad asset.

In a recent interview, Sullivan spoke about her background as a "family-generational slave" to the elite and about her stepfather, now deceased, who was initially her primary programmer. His cover was a church-going, upstanding citizen, a professional mechanical and systems engineer with a curious interest in robotics.

"There were a number of people who trained, conditioned, then broke my will, broke my psyche and programmed me in different altered states," she said in a recent interview.

"My father was the one who did me the most. He did it through terror. He did it through torture. He was a very brilliant man, and he seemed to enjoy doing it to me and other children."

Confirming that her father was "horribly abused as a child", Sullivan added: "I know that for certain. His father was a Welsh Druid who had been sold as a child to a ship captain who brought him over to the US. At least that's the mentality in my family, for slavery of children to be okay. I heard this from older family members. They've never denied it. But my grandfather was a covert Druid as well. I'm sure he brought the religion over with him. One of the things he would do is go to the graveyard near his house and dig up bodies, then take them into the basement and take them apart and have fun with them. And he also did rituals out in the woods sometimes at night. He would sacrifice babies. And I was exposed to that. So I'm sure my father was, too, which left him no other alternative but to become like his father."

And how is this behaviour related to Satanism, or is it just generational child abuse?

"I think it's both," she answered slowly. "And what it boils down to is these people are doing illegal activities. Criminals tend to find criminals: They tend to gravitate toward each other. It's amazing how they can find each other out. My grandfather developed connections to the Mafia in our area. I understand it was the Colombo family. I don't know what he did exactly, but I do have one memory of riding in a cement truck where he and other drivers with cement trucks were using the cement from the trucks to bury several bodies. So I guess they just did whatever needed to be done. That was in New York and Pennsylvania. My father was an assassin as well as other things, and these people really enjoy killing people. He killed people more for favours than for hire. He got to have as many kids as he wanted to raise.

Her father also had CIA and NASA Connections. "The CIA work seems to be rather covert. He worked for Western Electric and later on for AT&T," Sullivan said. "I found out, since then, that Western Electric has had very strong CIA des. I have been able to go through some of his papers since his death in 1990, and I have found on his desk calendar for that year that he had several contacts with NASA. Since then I have remembered that there were several facilities that he took me to that were NASA facilities. The NASA connections seem to be directly connected to the *Paperclip* connection. The Nazis were brought into the country and then were integrated into the NASA structure after the war.

"My father, because of his Celtic background, had very low self-esteem," continued Sullivan. "Being exposed to some of these Nazi war criminals seemed to mean a whole lot to him because he had a mother that was German. Between the Celtic background and a German mother, these men built up his self-esteem as far as being Aryan goes. He very much identified with them, and I think, from what I understand, he got a lot of his training especially from one man I knew as Dr Schwartz. He had slightly wavy black hair and very dark eyes. He was slim. I can't say his height because I was just a child. He had a definite German accent. People called him Herr Doctor or Dr Schwartz, one of the two.

Sometimes he was called Dr Black, He was a pedophile, for sure, and he was a very cold man. He liked to make kids think that they would feel safe with him, but he would I do something that would upset the children and then they would be afraid of him after that."

## **MULTIMODE PROGRAMMING**

Sullivan said that she was used to sexually service both males and females in the Beta mode, and to do assassination, body guarding and intrusions in hostage situations in the Delta mode.

And what are Alpha, Beta, Delta and Theta programming?
"Alpha was the basis for all the other programs," she continued. "It seems to be where a lot of information was stored in my memory, in my mind, that was used by programmers to develop the other programs. It's where some of my more generic alter states were also stored. Beta was the sexual servicing part of me. They also sometimes called the alter state Barbie'. It was supposed to be named after Klaus Barbie." (Like Barbie doll?)

Survivors Cathy O'Brien and Brice Taylor were also subjected to Beta, or sex-slave, programming. They, like actress Marilyn Monroe, were called "presidential models" mind-controlled slaves for the use of high-level politicians.

According to Springmeier's book: "In 1981, the New World Order made training films for their novice programmers. *Monarch* slave Cathy O'Brien was used to make the films *How To Divide a Personality* and, *How To Create a Sex Slave. Two* Huntsville porn photographers were used to help NASA create these training films."

Sullivan recalled: "I was used both as a child anti as an adult in those alter states, and I had more than one. In those alter states I would not resist. I had no anger. I was an absolute sexual slave and I would do whatever I was told to do."

Delta programming is military-assassin; programming that has trickled into popular consciousness through movies like *La Femme Nikita*, its American remake *Point of No Return*, and *The Long Kiss Goodnight*.

Regarding the Delta programming, Sullivan said: "It was when I was used to do hits, kills, and also body guarding and hostage extraction. I had a great number of alter personalities that had specialized training and had different modes to do different things."

Why was the training kept separate for different alters?

"Part of it was so I wouldn't recall too much at any one time if I did start to remember," she said. "And also because they hand-pick each pan out for a certain type of situation. If you had a part coming out that was very loyal to people that that part was body guarding, you don't want that part going off and killing somebody. And you don't want a part that's specifically programmed in kill.

Coming out and feeling sorry for the target. So you have to keep the emotions and the motives separate as well. And so that's why they had to have different parts." Sullivan's description of Theta programming seems to correlate with the development and use of so-called extrasensory powers and extra physical abilities.

"Theta was where they used-I don't like the word 'psychic' because I think it's been so misused-thought energy," she said. "I just knew it as magnetic-type energy from the individual to do a number of different things that they were experimenting with, including long-distance mind connection with other people, even in other countries. I guess you would call it 'remote viewing' where I could see what a person was doing in another state in a room or something like that.

"It was both a ctual programming and experimentation. Because what they did was they kept it encapsulated in several parts of me, several altered states. It was a lot of training, a lot of experimentation."

Theta programming also implies the use of thought energy to kill someone at a distance.

"A lot of times I ran across other victims with Theta programming," Sullivan said in a recent CKLN radio interview. "One of the movie and book themes they used extensively was *Dune*, by Frank Herbert. It won't be too hard to figure because what they taught us was that we could cause things to happen to other people. It was to build up rage inside. It would come out in a form of pure energy that would hit them... They had talked about people imploding internally in their digestive organs. I don't know because I can't see what goes on inside another body, but I do know that it does work."

The calculated admixture of doing good and evil seems to be a hallmark of the Illuminati methodology. It's as if they recognize, at a spiritual level, that all the horrible karma they create can be balanced by generous philanthropic gestures; for example, giving a billion dollars to the United Nations, or other nations of extraordinary compassion.

"Also, they tried to use me for hands on healing because I had a grandmother who was a healer from Sweden," said Sullivan. "So they were trying-that was me and several other survivors I've talked to since-to use them in that mode also.

And hands-on healing means that you would focus electromagnetic energy into the other person's body."

## BRICE TAYLOR'S ORDEAL

Another book, Brice Taylor's *Starshine: One Woman's Valiant Escape front Mind Control*, corroborates the experiences of Cathy O'Brien and K. Sullivan. Even though it, too, is a fictionalized account, the book clearly indicates that major crimes have been and are still being committed by the major players of the world's power elites.

Brice Taylor was also a "presidential model", and in a recent interview she went into intimate details of her many experiences *with* politicians promoting the New World Order.

"What it [being a presidential model] means," she explained, is that your program is to have sex with presidents: and I did overhear this, that different politicians were encouraged to use CIA escorts for sex, so they wouldn't be in a vulnerable position if they ever disclosed any national security secrets to anyone on the outside, or for blackmail."

And how would she characterize this so-called New World Order? "It is an attempt to bring in a One World Government in which elite families have things the way they want. Their belief was that the planet was overpopulated and that something bad to be done: psychological and biological warfare. They considered mind control as a tool, their ace in the hole-something really different that would act as an invisible weapon."

## ADVENTURES WITH HENRY K. AND THE COUNCIL

In her recovery, Brice Taylor also had memories of being used by Henry Kissinger as a mind-controlled courier.

"If you program someone to have a perfect photographic memory and total recall, then you have the capacity to be able to deal with many different tasks and assignments simultaneously," she explained. "Henry Kissinger created a 'mind file' inside of my head. I would be sent around to all these leaders to keep their data—on some of their projects or whatever their agenda was-sorted. When they'd meet people, I would be programmed by either Kissinger or Nelson Rockefeller: This was in the mid-1960s."

But who's running the 'show'?

"I think there's this other layer that I call 'The Council' in my book," Taylor explained. "I know that this is a group of men that standhead and shoulders above even Kissinger and the Rockefellers. They have been genetically engineered in a way that they have [she hesitated, searching for the right words] different leadership abilities, and they are actually the ones running the plan."

They refer to themselves as "the Council"?

"Yes. When I was telling other people within the intelligence community about it that was involved in it, they said they call themselves 'the Council'. The CIA has all these mind-control operatives that are working for the government. Then there's the Council, which also understands about the mind-control project. But the Council is not CIA-controlled. They could take someone like myself and be able to debrief me to find out what my agenda was."

#### **MULTIPLE BAD MEMORIES**

And how did Ms Taylor first figure out she was suffering from MPD and that she was a programmed multiple?

"It started in 1985," said Taylor. "I had a very serious car accident in which my head went through the windshield. I began to have memory flashes like a memory bleed-through from one alter to another. I think what occurred was I begun having access to both sides of my brain. Before, with all the sophisticated programming, half my brain was shut away from me. Now the neuron pathway; had opened up because of the accident. I know of other women who have also had memories come hack."

So a blow to the brain had broken up the programming?

"Exactly," she said. "They programmed me with perfect photographic memory. When memories came back, like the ones with Kissinger, I not only could hear his words and his voice, I could smell his cigar. I could smell his farts. I mean, I could hear and see as I remembered everything in my mind."

## THE SATANIC RITUAL MURDER CONNECTION

Missing children, sexual abuse of children and pedophilia around the world all point to the involvement of an organized network of high-level criminals who covertly control the legal system. Former FBI agent and private investigator Ted Gunderson agrees. He claims "there's a considerable overlap from various groups and organizations, but one of the driving forces is the satanic cult movement today".

In his video, *Satanism and the CIA's International Trafficking in Children*, Gunderson refers to the notorious black magician Aleister Crowley. "The Satanists have used his writings as a guide," he says, referring to Crowley's *Magic in Theory and 'practice*.

h Chapter XII, "Of the Bloody Sacrifice" (p. 94), Crowley writes: "It would be unwise to condemn as irrational the practice of those savages who tear the heart and liver from an adversary and devour them while yet warm. In any case it was the theory of the ancient Magicians that any living being is a storehouse of energy, varying in quantity according to the size and health of the animal, and in quality according to its mental and moral character. At the death of the animal this energy is liberated suddenly.

"For the highest spiritual working one must accordingly choose that victim which contains that greatest and purest force, A male child of perfect innocence and high intelligence is the most satisfactory and suitable victim."

"We're talking about human sacrifice here," says Gunderson.

More recently the 'tradition' of human sacrifice has been promoted by the late Anton LaVey, founder of the Church of Satan, who wrote in the Satanic Bible (p. 88) that "the only time a Satanist would perform a human sacrifice would be if lie were to serve a twofold purpose; that being to release the magician's [sic] wrath in throwing a curse and, more importantly, to dispose of a totally obnoxious and deserving person".

Note the casual reference to murdering someone because lie or she 'displeased' the Satanist black magician. Ding-dong, LaVey is dead, but his crimes live on. He's been named by several of his victim-slaves as a mind-control perpetrator. The late 'peril' himself wrote in the Satanic Bible (p. 90) "the ideal sacrifice may be emotionally insecure, but nonetheless can in the machinations of his insecurity cause severe damage to your tranquility or sound reputation".

The Satanists, after all, follow Crowley's injunction: "Do what thou wilt. That is the law." In other words, Satanists as gods themselves *will* decide what to do bypassing God's laws as well as the laws of men. It sounds like the *modus operandi* of the Illuminati.

Gunderson makes this further comment in his video: "In my estimation, there are over three million practicing Satanists in America today. How did I come up with these figures? I have informants. For instance, in the South Bay area of Los Angeles with a population of 200,000, [an informant] told me there are 3,000 practicing Satanists. That is where the well-known McMartin Preschool case took place. I have an informant in Lincoln, Nebraska. In Iowa City, Iowa, a town of 150,0001,500 Satanists. It averages to about 1.5 per cent of the population."

Gunderson asserts that "...50,000 to 60,000 individuals are sacrificed every year. There are about eight satanic holidays."

The sick joke of it all? The FBI keeps a count of stolen or missing cars, but is yet to keep a tab on missing children in America.

#### A CRYPTO-SATANIST IN THE FBI?

You shouldn't be surprised to know that FBI Supervisory Special Agent Kenneth V. Lanning, of the Behavioral Science Unit of the National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime, denies the existence of satanic ritual abuse in his 1992 *Investigator's Guide to Allegations of Ritual Child Abuse.* Lanning's intellectual posturing and specious reasoning should be studied as a prime example of serpentine logic. His semantics are brilliant, as he claims that "the words 'satanic', 'occult' and 'ritual' are often used interchangeably" and "it is difficult to define Satanism precisely". Then he frames the discussion of Satanism in non-judgmental terms that "it is important to realize that for some people any religious belief system other than their own is satanic".

As Pilate asked "What is truth?",

Lanning asks, "What is Satanism?" He writes that at "...law enforcement training conferences, it is witchcraft, santeria, paganism and the occult that are most often referred to as forms of Satanism.

It may be a matter of definition, but these things are not necessarily the same as traditional Satanism." He almost trips over him self, declaiming the impossibility of knowing the definition. Then he dismisses satanic ritual abuse as a simple psychological problem: Obsessive Compulsive Disorder.

Of course, if he had taken the time to interview true believers, he would know that it's an actual belief system based on the ritual performance of torture and murder in loyalty to Satan and as an exchange for future rewards from the forces of darkness.

Lanning's denial, ignoring the evidence of mind-control atrocities and ritual abuse, is astonishing. Is Lanning a crypto-Satanist? He's publicly denied it, but he didn't have to bother. The US Constitution protects his "freedom of religion".

## **FATALJUSTICE REVISITED**

Private investigator Ted L. Gunderson was dragged kicking and screaming into the netherworld of Satanism, child kidnapping, drug smuggling and other corruption.

Before he retired in 1979, Gunderson was the FBI Special Agent in Charge in Los Angeles. He headed the FBI office, where he had 800 people under him and a yearly budget of over US\$24 million. Since then, Gunderson's role as a private investigator and security consultant has led him to expose CIA drug dealing, child kidnapping and trafficking, mind control and satanic murder-for-hire groups. He has also investigated many high profile cases like the Dr Jeffrey McDonald case, the McMartin Preschool case, and Nebraska's Franklin Cover-up case, the Oklahoma City Bombing case, the Inslaw/Octopus case, and many other real-life criminal conspiracies.

"Shortly after my retirement, I was asked to investigate the Jeffrey R. McDonald case as a private investigator," said Gunderson in a recent interview. "He's a doctor who was convicted of murdering his wife and two children at Fort Bragg, North Carolina on February 17, 1970. I put in about 2,000 hours on the case. He had been convicted and sentenced to three consecutive life sentences. Much to my surprise, the evidence that I read, the information I developed ... I've established beyond any question of a doubt that this man is absolutely innocent."

Jerry Allen Potter, author of *Fatal Justice*, a powerful point-by point refutation of Joe McGinnis's cover-up book, *Fatal Vision*, agrees. His book exposes McGinnis's bestseller as pure fiction.

Gunderson continued: "I obtained a signed confession from Helena Stokely, the girl in the floppy hat, for those who are familiar with the case. She said Dr McDonald did not commit these crimes. They were committed, she said, 'by my satanic cult group'. 'It was my initiation into the cult that night,' she said."

After a while, Gunderson realized that the McDonald case was a classic case, of US Government crime and cover-up.

"She gave me detailed information about movements within the house. She told me she attempted to ride a rocking horse in the child's bedroom that night, but she couldn't ride it because the spring was broken. The only way she could have known that was to have been there that night.

"I submitted an 1100-plus page report in March 1981 to Judge William Webster, who was then the head of the FBI, with a personal letter to him and to the US Department of Justice. Much to my surprise, my 19 witnesses including Helena Stokely started calling me and telling me, 'Hey Ted, they're trying to get me to recant.' And I'M telling myself, 'That isn't the responsibility of the FBI.

The FBI is supposed to gather information, not destroy it.' And that was my first clue that we had a serious problem in that case and in the other cases I handled. I noticed in each instance that evidence was destroyed, lost, stolen; that there were strong indications of corruption.

"So I asked myself, 'what's going on here?' And over the years I started gathering materials. Up until about two years ago, I kept saying there's a loose-knit network operating in this country, involving drugs, pedophilia, prostitution, corruption, etc. From my research, I'm convinced it's much more serious. It's much more than a loose-knit network. It is a conspiracy. And you know how the media goes after you when you use that 'c'-word. And I'm going to prove it to you. By the way, this conspiracy involves pornography, drugs, pedophilia and organized child kidnapping.

"My 'missing children' lecture documents that the Finders, an organization in Washington, DC, is a CIA front," said Gunderson. "It's a covert operation involved in international trafficking of children."

He was referring to a US Customs Service report, which states that the Finders case is to be closed because it is "an internal CIA matter".

Gunderson added: "These people – the satanic movement in the world – have set up preschools for the purpose of getting their hands on our children. The parents drop them off at nine in the morning and pick them up at night".

Far-fetched? Think again. In *The Law Is For All*, Aleister Crowley writes: "Moreover, the Beast 666 [Crowley's reference to himself] advised that all children shall be accustomed from infancy to witness every type of sexual act, as also the process of birth, lest falsehood fog and mystery stupefy their minds whose error else might thwart and misdirect the growth of their subconscious system of self-symbolism."

## SPIRITUAL WARFARE AND SATANIC IMPERIALISM

Sexual abuse of children and horrific mind - control technology may be tenets of 'faith' for the Satanist believer as well as the programmer. Or they may be symptomatic of a larger struggle on a cosmic scale.

In the end, it may be that spiritual warfare, or the clash of the absolutes, is the real reason why ritual abuse and high-tech mind control have been exposed. Meantime, satanic imperialism continues unabated, and the battle for planet Earth moves to the next stage.

#### References

- CKLN Mind Control series website, www.mk.net/-md/dkin
- Coleman, John, "Illuminati in America", World in Review (2533 N. Carson St, Carson City, NV 89706), USA, monograph, 1992
- Constantine, Alex, Virtual Government: CIA Mind Control Operations in America, FeralHouse (2532 Lincoln Blvd #359, Venice, CA 90291), USA, 1997 (USD\$14.95)
- De Camp, John, *The Franklin Cover-up: Child Abuse*, Satanism and Murder in Nebraska, AWT, Inc. (POBox 85461, Lincoln, NE 68501), USA, 1996, Zed (USD\$13.00)
- Gunderson, Ted, "McMartin Scientific Report, 1993; Corruption: The Satanic Drug Cult Network and Missing Children, vols. 1-4; Satanism & the CIA's International Trafficking in Children (video, USD\$20.00); Ted Gunderson, PO Box 18000-259, Las Vegas, NV 89109, USA
- Marks, John, The Search for the Manchurian Candidate: The CIA and Mind Control, McGraw-Hill, USA, 1980
   Mind Control Foundation website, www.mk.net/-mcf
- O' Brien, Cathy (with Mark Phillips), Trance Formation of America: The True Life Story of a CIA Slave, Reality Marketing (PO Box 27740, Las Vegas, NV 89126) USA, 1995 (USD\$20.00)
- Potter, Jerry Allen and Fred Bost, Fatal Justice: Reinvestigating the McDonald Murders, W.W. Norton Co., New York, London, 1997
- Springmeier, Fritz, Bloodlines of the IIIuminati, Ambassador House (PO Box 1153, Westminster, CO 80030), USA, 1999, 2nd ed. (USD\$20.00)
- Springmeier, Fritz and Cisco Wheeler, Illuminati Formula used to create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave, Fritz and Cisco (916 Linn Ave, Oregon City, OR 97045), USA, 1996 (USD\$59.00)
- Stratford, Lauren, Satan's Underground, Pelican Publishing (PO Box 3110, Gretna, LA 70054), USA, 1998 (USD\$10.95)
- Sullivan, K., MK, K. Sullivan (PO Box 1328, Soddy Daisy, TN 37384), USA, 1998 (USD\$18.00)
- Taylor, Brice, Starshine: One Woman's Valiant Escape from Mind Control, 1995 (USD\$20.00); Revivification:
   A Gentle, Alternative Memory Retrieval Process for Trauma Victims (1998, USD\$7.50), Brice Taylor Trust, PO Box 655, Landrum, SC 29356, USA

#### About the Author

Uri Dowbenko is CEO of New Improved Entertainment Corp. He plans to follow up this article with a look at therapeutic techniques that can aid recovery from ritual abuse and mind-control programming Uri can be reached by e-mail at <u.dowbenko@mailcity.com>

## **DENAIL, PAIN AND ANGER - DR TOM HAWKINS**

Excerpts from "President's Letter" (Dr. Tom Hawkins) "Education Matters" by Diane W. Hawkins, M.A. "Therapeutic Insights" by Dr. Tom Hawkins (Restoration in Christ Ministries: <a href="mailto:rcmoffice@rcm-usa.org">rcmoffice@rcm-usa.org</a>)

## Denial, the Key

"He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted (shattered in heart or mind), to proclaim freedom for the captives and release for the prisoners." **Isaiah 61:1** 

## From "President's Letter"

....We are focusing this newsletter on the subject of "Denial" because of the many new insights we have recently gained concerning this key dynamic common to all cases of Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID). We are extremely excited because it seems that what we are learning may potentially speed up the healing process for people who have been deeply damaged by abuse.

While we have long recognized the role that conflict plays in creating and maintaining dissociative barriers, several years ago Diane began recognizing that "denial is the glue that holds dissociation together" and hypothesized that "when denial is no longer needed, neither is dissociation."

It was only after a prayer ministry team spent a week here this summer, however, that I fully picked up on this concept and began witnessing firsthand the phenomenal results occurring when all the reasons for denial are identified and resolved within the survivor.

.... DID is a complex disorder, and while I hope that applying this new insight will shorten the process, I do not want to give the impression that DID can now be "quickly" healed. I also want to emphasize that post-integration work needs to be done to address whatever issues remain and help the client adjust to living life as a single, whole person.

....In "Therapeutic Insights" I describe in more detail the approach I have developed over the past four years to identify the three Primary Identities of the survivor (characterized by Denial, Pain, and Confusion respectively), who are most directly related to the Core (or Original Self) and carry the strongest sense of self. I then focus more specifically on working with the Denial Identity, whom I believe is a major key to healing, and addressing the reasons this part is so invested in denial. I also share the two questions I have used in the last couple months which have seemingly led to the dramatic results I described above with the final outcome being that dissociation is no longer necessary.

## **Education Matters**

Diane W. Hawkins, M.A.

## "...when denial is no longer needed, neither is dissociation."

Once considered merely an annoying appendage to the diagnosis of Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID), denial is now being recognized as the **glue** that **holds the dissociation in place**. The fact is that DID would not exist without the mind's need for denial. In other words, **when denial is no longer needed, neither is dissociation.** 

DID originates when severe, repeated childhood trauma produces intolerable conflicts which the young psyche, under extreme duress, resolves by splitting itself into separate identities. This enables part of the person to encapsulate the unbearable event so that other parts can live as if it had never occurred.

Intolerable conflicts arise whenever seemingly vital beliefs are threatened. These beliefs may involve survival, safety, functionality, identity, morality, religious commitments, or any other issue that is viewed as unable to be compromised.

For instance, most young children, because of their extreme vulnerability, believe that they cannot survive without a protective parent or caretaker. Therefore, if Daddy violently hurts the child, this creates an intolerable conflict with the child's belief concerning what is necessary for survival. The child resolves the conflict by creating a dissociative split in its own mind, which allows part of him/her to "not know" about the event and thus continue believing he/she has a protective caretaker and therefore the means to survive.

The same kind of intolerable conflict arises when a person is faced with an absolute need to function and yet is too overwhelmed by the impact of the trauma to do so or a person committed to high moral standards is forced to participate in "unthinkable" activities. Again dissociation provides the means by which part of the person can be separated from knowledge of the trauma and thus be able to do such crucial things as function normally or maintain its moral identity.

Perpetrators who understand the mechanism of dissociation may deliberately create such conflicts for their victims whenever their agenda calls for another split-off part or extreme secrecy. They can readily do this by subjecting the victims to trauma which seems unsurvivable or evokes intolerable emotions, such as life-threatening **terror**, **humiliating shame**, **or unbearable guilt**, or by forcing them to participate in activities which drastically conflict with their moral or religious beliefs. Each of these situations will generate an intense need to deny that the event ever occurred, which will invariably create the dissociative wall the perpetrators desire.

They can usually rest assured that the person will also be deeply invested in never taking it down as that would mean confronting the unbearable reality or emotions.

When, the key role which denial plays in both the origin and maintenance of dissociatin is recognized, it creates a profound shift in therapeutic focus. No longer is it sufficient to process traumatic memories with the parts that experienced them. Instead the need for the **dissociative barriers** between the **trauma-bearing** and **denial-maintaining** parts must be addressed if true healing is to occur. This entails **identifying and resolving the intolerable conflicts which seemingly demand their existence**. This can be a very threatening process, but it will bring the focus of therapy to the true issues maintaining the dissociation.

Giving up denial can be a process for the survivor, passing through progressive stages. Often in the beginning the whole idea of being multiple may be denied. When the reality of the split-off parts is finally accepted, the reality of some, or all, of the trauma may be denied. Perhaps abuse by one perpetrator is accepted but not by another, or the memories of sexual abuse are finally accepted but not those involving anything Satanic.

Eventually the reality of the trauma in its entirety may be **accepted**, but "owning" it may be resisted. In other words, the primary denial-bearing identity accepts that all the horrible things happened but wants to continue to remain separated from them. Only when this key identity is willing to identify personally with the events and their implications can the dissociative barriers come down.

Since this involves a major change for the denying Core/Host rather than the traumabearing parts, the therapeutic focus belongs much more heavily on these identities than previously recognized. Somehow their threshold of tolerance must be raised at a deep psychological level. What was once considered absolutely unacceptable must be embraced as "ownable".

Changing this perspective will involve identifying, challenging, and correcting many false beliefs. It will also mean coming face to face with horrendous emotions and deepseated identity issues. The truth is that becoming whole requires tremendous **motivation**, **ego strength**, **and courage** on the part of the survivor. When God is your partner, however, He promises to supply the **grace and strength to enable you to do "all things" (Phil.4:13;

2 Cor.12:8)** 

# Therapeutic Insights by Dr. Tom Hawkins

## "...we have been all too slow in recognizing that denial is a significant issue that cannot be ignored..."

Denial is certainly not a new concept in DID therapy. It has always shadowed the process in varying degrees. We have only recently recognized its critical importance, however. In the past, therapists generally tended to treat denial as merely a nuisance and were sure that continuing to unveil the memories would make the truth unmistakably clear, and the denial would vanish. To their dismay and astonishment, however, it often emerged as strong as ever months or even years later.

After learning about a type of dissociation at the level of the Core Self and presenting this concept to hundreds of survivors and various groups of therapists over the past four years, I have found an overwhelming majority of survivors acknowledge that part of their Core Self is holding firmly to denial. I have also come to recognize how critically important it is to **address this part gently**, **but directly**, and to work through the many conflicts this key identity has over "knowing the truth."

When bad things happened, this part seemingly concluded that it could not "know" and survive – or function– or maintain its moral integrity – or preserve some other seemingly crucial element of its existence or identity. Therefore, it built elaborate systems of alter-identities to contain the trauma and thus keep it from knowing the reality of the abuse. At the same time another part of the Core Self seems to have **accepted** the reality of the trauma and its accompanying pain. This part is usually separated from the part maintaining the denial by a third part that seems to act as a buffer between them, indicating the extreme investment the Core Self has in keeping the key denial and reality-oriented-identities from ever coming together. This middle part is often characterized by **confusion**.

We are now calling these three key identities (who are most directly related to the Original Self/Core [Original Person] and who carry the strongest and truest sense of self) the "Primary Identities." In general, we refer to them individually as the "Denial," "Confusion," and "Pain" Identities although in each specific case they may prefer slightly different designations. I always use the terms that are most comfortable to the client.

A degree of **shared consciousness** usually exists among these three Primary Identities, which allows them to appear as though they are functioning as one. They may do this so well that they fool most therapists – as well as themselves. Once the division among them is recognized, however, they may eventually come to realize that they are not always fully co-conscious with each other.

In dealing with the Primary Identities, you must become attuned to how subtly they can shift among themselves. I call it a "shift" rather than a "switch" because it is much less obvious than the switches which occur between alters or between the Primary Identities and alters. To recognize the almost imperceptible shifts between Primary Identities requires keen observation of any change in speech content, perspective, or body language. If the person suddenly starts talking about pain and has lost the perspective of "it never happened," the Denial Identity may have slipped away, which it is very prone to doing whenever anything is perceived to be overwhelming.

In order to address the Denial Identity, you first have to find it. While this might be easy in some cases, such as when this part serves the role of the Host, I often find that the Denial Identity is like the great Houdini, wearing a thousand faces and having a thousand ways to escape facing reality. If therapy is exposing overwhelming issues, this part will simply "not be present" just as it was "not present" when the events originally o ccurred.

As therapy progresses, however, and some of the alter-personality dynamics are resolved and demonic strongholds broken, the Denial Identity may not be able to hide nearly as well. The therapist must be careful, however, not to impose upon the Denial Identity (when found) the memories that other parts of the system have revealed. This will be counterproductive and in extreme cases can even result in potential lawsuits over "implanting memories."

The approach that I now recommend involves educating the system about the Primary Identities early in the therapy process. While validating the pain borne by the Pain Identity and the alters is essential upfront, I try to move quickly to help survivors identify their Primary Identities. I do this for each specific part by addressing its primary distinguishing characteristics. For instance, I might say, "I know that sometimes it probably seems like nothing bad really happened."

Once the three Primary Identities are identified, therapy becomes focused on bringing the Denial Identity to accept the reality of the trauma and all its implications, thus ending the need for the dissociation. I now see this as the key to healing. It is no easy task, however, and must be done with great care.

The first step is to help the Denial Identity understand its need for therapy. When you approach this part, you must do so without any evident agenda, however. Rather than trying to prove why you think he/she needs to be in therapy, just listen to the perspective being expressed and validate it. If you're told, "I don't believe this stuff is real," try to find a way, without lying, being flippant, or exaggerating, to identify with this belief. The most critical thing at first is to build a relationship.

Don't assume that the Denial Identity always denies everything, however. Sometimes if the survivor has been in therapy for a considerable time, the Denial Identity, when recognized, will have already accepted the reality of the DID. Nevertheless, the reality of the trauma or specific aspects of it may still be rejected.

Often the Denial Identity is aware in a general way of what's happening in therapy and can sometimes make spontaneous changes without your direct involvement.

By working gently and respectfully with the Denial Identity, you can build a relationship of trust. When this is firmly established, we have recently discovered that asking two specific questions provides a focus that seems to propel the client toward healing in a much more rapid fashion than we have previously experienced. In making this statement, I want to point out, however, that we suspect (but are not certain) that before these questions can be asked and successfully answered, the client must be far enough along in therapy that certain other key issues have already been resolved. We need more time and experience to identify just what issues this includes. At the very least it would seem necessary that they acknowledge their dissociation and are aware of the internal conflict existing concerning their alleged abuse.

The first question is, "What would happen, if you knew your entire history?" Sometimes a long list of potential disasters will spill out, such as "I would die" or "I would fall apart." Resolving these false beliefs or perceptions should then become the focus of therapy, as you will not progress very far until this Primary Identity has no more reason to resist knowing and owning the truth. While it is too soon to be dogmatic, it is possible that previous therapeutic attempts, which have tended to lead one on circuitous rabbit trails, may be due to this Primary Denial Identity resisting knowing truth.

## Question 1:

Sometimes in working with the Denial Identity it is helpful to point out that not everything that has been reported by the alter-identities is to be taken as factual history occurring in the natural realm. Some of it may be the result of guided imagery or deceptive illusions directed by the perpetrator or may represent events occurring in the spiritual realm. Some of it may also be purely a matter of imagination or the result of suggestibility. When the person is no longer afraid to look at truth, he or she will probably-be-much more able to discern truth.

## Question 2:

When all the issues hindering knowing the truth are resolved, the **second question** is, "Who would you be if you knew everything?" This question seems to provide a direct link to the true Core, or the Original Self, whom God created at conception. This is also generally the part who has experienced the new birth and has a "heart for God." Often when the reasons for denial are resolved, the Core's fear of facing life diminishes, and this previously protected part can take her rightful place without the need for dissociative barriers, which seem to melt away.

Admittedly, this seems to imply that healing for Dissociative Disorders is not necessarily a direct "integration," or bringing together of dissociated parts, as usually understood but rather a recognition by the Original Self that he/she can face all of life without the need to "be someone else." This seems to bring a spontaneous dissolving of the dissociative barriers. If this approach proves true, then it will be a major paradigm shift in treating the Dissociative Disorders.

While both the terminology and approach I am suggesting represent a radical change in DID therapy, I have found the general concepts regarding the Primary Identities to be extremely helpful in working with several hundred survivors. I have also been able to train people all over the U.S., Canada, and Australia in identifying and focusing therapy on these key parts, and they are confirming its effectiveness as well. Further time and experience are needed to document the validity of the newest ideas described in the last few paragraphs.

If you call us, we may be able to give you the name of someone in your area who is using this approach. We are also working to put this critical information onto a CD ROM so that it will be available on computer. In the meantime we are willing to schedule telephone time with any therapist desiring to discuss these principles and approach further. I believe they constitute a strategic "piece of the puzzle" without in any way claiming that they are the "final word" or embody all the dynamics needing to be addressed for the therapeutic resolution of DID.

(For more info on these subjects please see *DID – A New Approach* available from Kanaan Ministries)

7.

Definitions & Terminology

## 7. DEFINITIONS AND TERMINOLOGY

## **DES - QUESTIONNAIRE**

Eve l	Berns	stein	Carls	on, F	hd.D	•			Fra	ınk W	/. Putnam, M.D.	
DIRE	CTIC	NS										
have It is in	This questionnaire consists of twenty-eight questions about experiences that you may have in your daily life. We are interested in <a href="how often">how often</a> you have these experiences. It is important, however, that your answers show how often these experiences happen to you when you are not under the influence of alcohol or drugs.											
in the	To answer the questions, please determine to what degree the experience described in the question applies to you and circle the number to show what percentage of the time you have the experience.											
EXA	MPLE	Ē										
0% (neve	0% 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100% never) (always)											
	Every time circle a number to show the percentage of time the mentioned incident happens to you.											
Date_					Age	<del>-</del>			Sex	:: M /	F	
<ol> <li>Some people have the experience of driving or riding in a car or bus or subway and suddenly realizing they don't remember what has happened during all or part of the trip.</li> </ol>												
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	10	0 %	
2. Some people find that sometimes they are listening to someone talk and suddenly realize they did not hear part or all of what was said.												
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	10	0 %	
3.	Some people have the experience of finding themselves in a place and having no idea how they got there.											

0% 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100 %

4. they c						perier	nce of	findir	ng the	mselves dressed in cloth	nes
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	
5.			•				nce of er buy		ıg new	things among their	
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	
6.	not l		•				•			ed by people the y do t that they have met then	n
before	₽.										
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	
7.	are	stand	ing ne	ext to	thems	selves	or wa	atchin	g ther	feeling as though they nselves do something looking at another pers	son.
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	
8.	Some people are told they sometimes do not recognize friends or family members.										
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	
9. Some people find they have no memory of some important events in their lives (e.g. a wedding or graduation).							-				
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	
10.			ople h nk tha				nce of	being	accu	sed of lying when they	
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	
11. Some people have the experience of looking in a mirror and not recognizing themselves.											
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	
12.	<ol> <li>Some people have the experience of feeling that other people, objects and the world around them are not real.</li> </ol>										
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %	

13. belon		•	ople l	nave t	he ex	perie	nce of	f feeli	ng tha	t their body does not seem to
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
14.		•	•			•				s remembering a past ing that event.
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
15.	they		embe							sure whether things vhether they just
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
16.		•	•	nave t nfamili		perie	nce o	f bein	g in a	familiar place but finding it
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
17. Some people find that when they are watching television or a movie they become so absorbed in the story that they are unaware of other events happening around them.										
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
18. Some people find that they become so involved in a fantasy or daydream that it feels as though it were really happening to them.						in a fantasy or daydream that				
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
19.	Sor	ne pe	ople f	ind th	at the	ey are	some	etimes	s able	to ignore pain.
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
20. Some people find that they sometimes sit staring off into space, thinking of nothing and are not aware of the passage of time.										
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
21. thems		•	ople s	somet	imes	find th	nat wh	en th	ey are	e alone they talk out loud to
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %

22.		•	•					-	•	act so differently nost if they were two different
people		•								·
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
23.	thing	gs witl cult or	h ama	azing e	ease a	and sp	oontar	neity t	hat w	ations they are able to do ould usually be different or ts, work, social situations,
0%	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100 %
24.		e som	ething	g or h	ave ju	ist tho	ught a	about	doing	member whether they have jit (e.g. not knowing if they

25.	Some people find evidence that they have done things that they do not
	remember doing.

```
0% 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100%
```

- 26. Some people sometimes find writings, drawings or notes among their belongings that they must have done but cannot remember doing.
- $0\% \quad 10 \quad 20 \quad 30 \quad 40 \quad 50 \quad 60 \quad 70 \quad 80 \quad 90 \quad 100 \ \%$
- 27. Some people sometimes find that they hear voices inside their heads that tell them to do things or comment on things that they are doing.
- 0% 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100%
- 28. Some people sometimes feel as if they are looking at the world through a fog so that people and objects appear far away or unclear.
- 0% 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100%

## **DEFINITIONS AND OCCULT TERMS**

**Anatomy** Radial arrangement of parts as of a group of nerve fibres, connecting

different areas in the brain.

Atlas A Titan supporting the pillars of heaven on his shoulders - one who

bears a great burden.

**CBP** Core Birth Personality (usually wants to integrate CBP).

**Radiation** Propagating waves or particles, such as light, sound, radiant heat.

**Sphere** A world of feeling and emotions in which someone can live.

**Vapor** 1) Exhalations within a body organ, especially the stomach,

supposed to affect the mental or physical condition.

2) A nervous disorder such as depression.

**Vibes** An unspoken and often unconscious message given by the person or

group to another, or the resulting emotional reaction, vibrations.

Vibrate 1) To produce a sound.

2) To be moved emotionally.

**Vibrations** A distinctive emotional reaction by a person to another person or

thing, can be instinctively sensed. The atmosphere message produces

such a reaction.

MORE DEFINITIONS AND OCCULT TERMS FROM

Care-giving: The Cornerstone of Healing

**Abreaction** A reliving of a past forgotten experience of trauma.

Memories, emotional feelings and physical sensations

are often a part of the reliving.

Alter Personality or Alter A distinct and separate identity with different values, a

substantial range of emotions and a history of its own

experiences.

**Amnesia** A fancy term for forgetting. Amnesia is a period of not

remembering. The experience that is lost from memory

by one alter is retained by another alter.

**Bi-Polar Thinking** 

or Splitting

Seeing persons and objects as fitting into

categories of good and bad and thinking in terms of all or

nothing, black or white.

## **Borderline Personality**

A kind of personality disorder that is usually quite resistant to progress in therapy. More therapists are beginning to believe that Borderline Personalities respond better to treatment using a cognitive framework. The authors believe that BP is a more primitive form of dissociation/coping by splitting persons and objects into categories of good and bad or bi-polar thinking.

#### Co-Presence

The influence of one personality on another personality who is dominating the body.

## Co-consciousness

When a personality has awareness of another personality and can observe the other personality's behaviour, thoughts and experiences. Often in the beginning phases of treatment one or more alter personalities may have co-consciousness with the host personality, yet the host might have no awareness of the alter personalities or awareness of some alters, but not all alters.

#### Dissociation

A process of separating from an event or experience. Everyone has some ability to dissociate. Depending upon the extent of trauma and the person's ability to dissociate, a person may dissociate from emotional feelings, memory, body sensations, the total body (an out-of-body experience), or develop two or more distinct alter personalities.

# Fusion / Integration / Merging

The process of joining two or more alters into a single personality. When this process takes place there is a blending of values and perspectives. The newly joined personality will retain the experiences and memories of the previously separated personalities. Integration is often an end goal of the treatment process but does not have to be achieved to reach a point of successful treatment. The primary goal is inner cooperation.

## **Host Personality**

The personality who is "out" most of the time and is usually amnesiac to most of the abuse and alter personalities in the beginning of treatment. The role of the host is to carry on with the daily routine of life and to "fit" into society. When the host begins to be aware of alter personalities and the trauma they endured, it often feels unreal and the host will often want to deny the alters' reality due to the role and protective function the host had to maintain during the years of on-going abuse or trauma.

**Personality Fragment** A part of the personality that is not fully developed and

lacks the history of experiences and range of emotion that

a fully developed alter personality presents.

OCCULT TERMS

**Acolytes** Initiates; those in training to assume higher powers.

Alpha Main ritual room.

Altar A table used to hold artifacts during rituals. It may be

made of wood, stone or earth. In some forms of satanic

worship, a nude woman is used as the altar.

**Ancient One(s)** The officiating priestess at the Black Mass is sometimes

called the Ancient One (regardless of age); the term

refers to those who wish ill for mankind.

**Anthropophagy** The practice of eating human flesh, particularly by witches

at Sabbath.

**Astral Projection** The process of a person's spirit traveling outside the

natural body, sometimes to great distances and on

different planes of consciousness.

Athame A dagger or sword, usually with a black handle and

magical inscriptions on the blade.

**Baphomet** At one time was worshipped by the Knights Templar and

later by those who took part in the Black Mass. Today it is seen as a deity, a goat-headed god with angelic wings, the breasts of a female, and an illuminated torch between

his horns.

**Bells** They are usually rung to begin and end the rituals.

**Black Mass** Parody of Catholic Mass. The central act is usually the

desecration of the host container (host being the bread representing the body of Christ) that has been stolen from a church. The host is "consecrated" by the satanic priest

by defecating or urinating on the vessel container.

**Blood** The drinking of human blood is considered a means of

acquiring the divine qualities and the power of the person

from whom the blood has been taken.

**Book of Shadows** In witchcraft, the personal book of spells, rituals, and

folklore a witch compiles after being initiated into the coven. The Book of Shadows is kept secret and, traditionally, is destroyed when the witch dies.

**Cauldron** Container in which magical concoctions are brewed or

stirred. The opening in the cauldron represents the female

womb. The cauldron is a very sacred object to

practitioners.

Candles Used in all rituals and ceremonies. Black candles are

common. The combination of black and red candles signifies death or some form of black rite and incantation,

including sacrifice.

**Celebrant** The presiding priest at a ceremony.

**Chalice** Goblet for blood, wine, water. Considered a symbol for

women in rituals. A goblet can be made of glass or metal, but is always silver in color. Among satanists, gold

is the symbol of righteousness.

**Child Sacrifice** Worship of Molech first noted for this (in writings of the

Old Testament). Child sacrifice appears in various books

on the occult as a part of Black Mass.

**Church of Satan** Headed by occultist Anton LaVey, this organization

promoted the development of animal instincts, free sexuality and self-indulgence. Members often held Black Masses. The group reported disbanding in 1975 and has

been replaced by the Temple of Set.

**Circle** A real or an imaginary circle is usually drawn nine feet in

diameter on a floor during a ritual as a focal point for calling demonic spirits and powers. Magic is done inside

the circle for protection and concentration.

**Colours** Colours are symbolic with various meanings: black (evil,

devil, sorrow, darkness), blue (pornography, sadness, water), green (nature, soothing, restful, cleansing), red (blood, sex, energy), white (purity, innocence, sincerity),

yellow (power, glory, wealth, perfection), orange (adaptability, desanctification), purple (progress,

ambition, power).

**Conjuring** Summoning a demon.

**Coven** Group of witches who gather together for ceremonies.

Common number of members in a coven is thirteen.

**Demons** Non-human spirits. According to the Bible, demons are

angels who, along with Lucifer, rebelled against God and fell to the earth; they seek to embody living creations of

God to spread their rebellion.

**Dungeons & Dragons** A fantasy role-playing game which uses demonology,

witchcraft, voodoo, murder, rape, blasphemy, suicide, assassination, insanity, sex perversion, homosexuality, prostitution, satanic rituals, gambling, barbarism, cannibalism, sadism, desecration, demon summoning, necromanticism, divination and many other teachings. There have been a number of deaths nationwide where

games like Dungeons & Dragons were either the decisive factor in adolescent suicide and murder or played a major factor in the violent behavior in such tragedies. Since role-playing is used typically for behaviour modification, it has become apparent nationwide (with the increased homicide and suicide rates in adolescents) that there is a great need to investigate every aspect of the youngster's environment,

including their method of entertainment, in reaching a

responsible conclusion for their violent actions.

**Familiar Spirit** A demonic spirit that does the bidding of a witch or

medium; may also be an animal indwelled by a demonic spirit. Often just called a "familiar" - a demonic spirit that acts as an intimate servant providing supernatural

counseling and aid.

**Fire** Symbol used for Satan.

**Full Moon** Believed to have great magical power, prime time for

occult rituals.

Goat Satan is believed to appear frequently in the form of a

goat; the goat's head has been a symbol for Satan since

the 16th century.

**Grimoire** A book of spells; generally the property of a witch or a

coven.

**Halloween** October 31st is considered the day of the year most

suitable for magic or demonic activity; believed by the followers to be the time when the souls of the dead revisit

their former homes; a major witches' holiday.

### Heavy Metal Rock (Black Rock)

"Heavy metal cultivates a macho image with black leather chains and spikes or stude attached to leather wrist bands, belts and jackets. When you think of heavy metal, you think of power. Women are sometimes portrayed in degrading situations. Heavy-metal album covers and videos sometimes show women being dragged around by the hair, caged or being walked on a leash like dogs. The main focus of the heavy metaler is drugs, sex and rock 'n roll. The most alarming aspect of heavy metal is its preoccupation with the occult. There [are] some subtle and not-so-subtle satanic overtones in heavy metal. Album covers include such things as illustrations of devils' heads, crucified figures, demonic babies, skeletons, pentagrams, black candles and the occult number 666." (Quotes by Darlyne Pettinicchio, probation officer from Orange County, California, Director of the Back in Control Center, New Article, The Press Enterprise, Riverside, California, May 7, 1986.)

### **Incantations**

Using repeated words, phrases or sounds to produce magical effects.

### **Key of Solomon**

The most famous book of spells; legends claim it was written by demons and hidden under King Solomon's throne. It has been translated into various versions used today in occult practices.

### Magic

Attempting to influence or control people or events by supernatural means. Black magic is done with an evil intent, calling devils, demons and evil spirits to cause harm to another person. Magical ceremonies regularly feature rituals, symbols, costumes, dramatic invocations to spirits and incense.

### **Magic Circle**

When a circle is drawn on a floor and used for magical ceremonies; the magical powers are believed to protect those in the circle from evil.

### Necromancy

Communicating with the supposed spirits of the dead, usually by holding a bone or some other part of a corpse.

### Numerology

Divination by using numbers associated with a person's name and birth date.

**Occult** That which is beyond the realm of human comprehension;

literally means a "secret beyond rational understanding".
Used to describe a wide range of activities related to
man's attempt to understand and manipulate the

supernatural for his own purposes.

Ouija Board A board with numbers and letters through which spirits

supposedly can communicate by guiding a template

across the board.

**Owl** The bird most commonly associated with evil powers,

death and misfortune.

**Right-Hand Path** Considered the esoteric path toward spiritual illumination

and positive goals to mystics and occultists. It is also called the path of light. The **left-hand path** is associated

with darkness, evil, bestiality and black magic.

Sacrifice An offering made to a deity, usually on an altar. Occult

sacrifices are performed ritually to placate a god and to offer blood, the foremost symbol of life. Many occultists believe that the ritual slaughter of a sacrificial animal releases life energy that can be tapped magically and

used by the magician to enter the spirit realm.

**Triangle, Trinity** A symbol that in occult circles invites a spirit to appear;

magicians study triangles and numbers in three.

**Voodoo** The use of spells, sorcery, potions, and fetishes to control

the actions of another person.

White Magic Magic that is supposedly helpful or beneficial; most

serious occultists do not make the distinction between white and black magic, and neither does the Bible.

This information was taken from the following sources:

Phillips, Phil. Saturday Morning Mind Control. Nashville, TN: Oliver Nelson, 1991.

Amstutz, Wendell. Exposing And Confronting Satan & Associates: Information, Insight, Help, Hope. Rochester, MN: National Counseling Resource Center, 1990.

### **GODS: THEIR FUNCTIONS AND NAMES' MEANINGS**

**Aegis** (meaning: protection/sponsorship) - shield/breastplate of Greek god, Zeus.

**Arachne -** maiden changed into spider by Roman goddess, Minerva (arachnid = spider).

**Bacchus -** Roman god of wine (bacchanal = drunken party/orgy).

**Chimera -** fire-breathing monster, part lion, part serpent, part goat.

**Cupid** (cupidity = strong desire) - Roman god of love.

**Cyclopes** (meaning: gigantic/huge) - race of.

Flora - Roman goddess of flowers and spring.

**Halcyon -** turned into seabird by Greek gods to calm waves and wind.

**Hector** (meaning: to bully/threaten) - "Trojan leader slain by Achilles.

**Medusa, -** power to turn flesh into stone.

**Mercury -** Roman god of traders, travelers and thieves.

**Mnemosyne -** Greek goddess of memory *(mnemonic = pertaining to memory; spring forward and fall back).* 

**Muses -** nine Greek goddesses of the arts.

**Nectar -** drink of the gods.

**Pan -** Greek god of nature.

**Pontheon, -** temple for gods.

**Puck** (meaning: mischievous) - trick-loving sprite or fairy.

**Styx -** river in Hades (*stygian* = hellish, dark and gloomy).

**Thonatos -** Greek figure representing death.

Thor - hammer.

**Zephyrus -** gentle Greek god of the west wind (*zephyr = soft* breeze).

Zeus - thunderbolts.

## FIVE COSMIC SEALS (OF OPERATION STARLIGHT)

These seals operate in the Earth Occult Kingdom, Water Occult Kingdom and Air Occult Kingdom.

Aleistar Crowley: Order of the Silver Star.

Rosicruxian mysteries: "Oracle of Delphi" [Gr] - Rajo witchcraft.

There are 400 000 categories of initiations into esoteric and occult mysteries.

### 1. Level 333 - Devic seal

Control over 40 000 spirits.

### 2. Level 666 - Kai

Control over 160 000 spirits, e.g. politicians, militaries, commanders (Hitler, Darwin, Idi Amin, etc.).

### 3. Level 999 - Shiva

Seal of destruction.

Upper 999 – Liber 007 / Signet of Sagna.

Lower 999 - Liber 777.

### **Rosicruxian Order**

Contact with Liber 777 is made through the "celestial sanctum". In the Twilight Zone Society, Liber 777 is called Liber Omega. Appointed by high council to operate on this level.

### 4. Level 1330 - Terrestrial seal of Ba-Vara

Living Grand Master of the Order of Astral and Terrestrial Hierarchy. Controls 33 000 000 d emi-gods.

### 5. Liber 003 - seal of Tuzassotama

"Chitanam" - Satan himself.

### THE SEVEN OCCULT KINGDOMS

(THE COSMOLOGICAL VERDICT OF THE ORDER OF ASTRAL AND TERRESTRIAL HIERARCHY)
(BROTHERHOOD OF THE CROSS AND STAR)

### 1. Earth Occult Kingdom - Devic Kingdom

- ➤ Ruled by female arch spirit, Seraphim Visel [Hindu Bomy].
- ➤ Mother Earth, Queen of Womanhood, Goddess of Wisdom, etc.
- Lives in spiritual city, NU (Persia/Iran). Chief: guardian angel, Arahatha.

TEN OCCULT ZONES	GUARDIAN ANGELS	
Gobi desert around Afghanistan	Tau	
2. Again Des - Tibet	Rabazar	
3. Himalaya Mts- India	Vigura	
4. Forest of Surpan - India	Jankidasji	
Vrindavan City - India	Vananda	
6. California - USA	Seth	
7. Ibadan City - Nigeria	Kofi - Manu	
S. Jerusalem - Israel	Metatron	
9. Village of Tabuse - Japan	Hitarnura	
10. Pyramids - Egypt	Mutumfurumi	

Occult centers: ruled by "Gome" (supreme elemental); mystical AUM - vibration.

### 2. Water Occult Kingdom / Banwar Kingdom

- Viraja, Kunta, Cosmic ocean, etc.
- Arch spirit: Lord Kaliya, seen as a mighty beast (snake); 16 heads with a crown of light on each head.
- ➤ Lives in occult city, Gupha, head quarters of Water Occult Kingdom (Bermuda Triangle zone of death).

	FIVE ZONES	DEMIGODS (EACH WITH FOUR HANDS)	
1.	Lumani	Keseva Queen of Beta	
2.	Banni	Anika - queen of Shylon	
3.	Lemuria	Purusha - Queen of Yamuna	
4.	Gamma	Katamisha - Queen of Delta	
5.	Atlantis	Assesah - Queen of the Coast	

220 regions. Each region ruled by a Pritha (mighty, long snake with two big lights on the head).

440 000 occult centers in the water. Each center ruled by a Huna/Huni (male/female supreme mermaid).

### 3. Fire Kingdom

Arch spirit - Lord Naga / Yamaraja - Lord of death and punishment.

### Two major planes:

1. Anda - courts guides by gnomes (subterranean spirits).

Archangel, Ahankar.

2. Realm of punishment.

Archangel, Chita/Agni - Lord offire.

### Those who enter the lake of fire:

- 1. Witchcraft slaves; those who have received the mark of destruction.
- 2. Psychic criminals.
- 3. Those who do not follow the Living or Ascended Grand Masters of the Occult.

### 4. First Air Occult Kingdom - Astral Kingdom

- ➤ 900 000 000 zones and planes. Each zone and plane ruled by a Deva (male guardian spirit).
- > Astral Kingdom ruled by an Arch spirit Lord Sagna
- Capital city Sahasra sustained by seven great mountains of light.
- ➤ Sagna = Niranjan = Order of Vairagi = Lord Brahma.
- > Sagna is also head of the Arch spirits ruling earth, water and fire occult realms.
- ➤ Second in command King Elam lives in city, Retz on planet Venus head quarters of the "Lower Astral".
- ➤ Elaln = Lord Nishima (Krishna).

### 5. Second Air Occult Kingdom - Terrestrial Kingdom

- One must be mystically chosen or appointed to be allowed here.
- ➤ All demons here are known as "demi-gods" 33 000 000 demigods.
- Archspirit Ba-Vara Lord Shohang.
- ➤ This Kingdom is divided into two major "Grand Divisions": 1. Causal World Lord Gotamy Sat Kanwal. 2. Etheric Heaven St. Goo-Ling.

### 6. Third Air Occult Kingdom - Azura

- > Archspirit Sat Kumara.
- > Second in command Sat Wam.
- > Azura serves as the training ground towards the final mystical experience.
- Every mystical art, wisdom or craft is born in Azura and then projected to the other five Kingdoms.

➤ In Azura there are millions of mighty spirits called "Guardians of the Flame" ("Ascended Masters" working as "Cosmic Teachers").

### 7. Fourth Air Occult Kingdom

- ➤ Head quarters of all occult Kingdoms Kalami "Goloka" Primordial Spiritual Plane "Anamilok" Nameless Heaven "highest heaven".
- ➤ Here one attains "ultimate perfection of mysticism and esoteric powers" ("God consciousness").

Ruled by Chitanam - Sugmad - Narayana - Anami - Lucifer.

### THE DIFFERENT NAMES OF SATAN

SATAN - Adversary, Hater, Opponent, Enemy

**DEVIL** - Accuser, Slanderer, Whisperer

**SERPENT** - Enchanter, Beguiler, speaker of subtlety and wisdom perverted to evil ends

**DRAGON** - Great enchanting serpent, vicious beastly nature and rage of Satan

**BEELZEBUB** - Prince of devils, Lord of the flies, God of the dunghill. **GOD OF THIS AGE** 

### PRINCE OF THIS WORLD - PRINCE OF THE WORLD SYSTEM PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR

**LUCIFER** -Daystar, Morning star, Light bearer, Shining One BELIAL - worthless, perverse, lawless

THE ENEMY - hater, hostility

**THE TEMPTER - Enticer** 

THE WICKED ONE

**ANGEL OF LIGHT** 

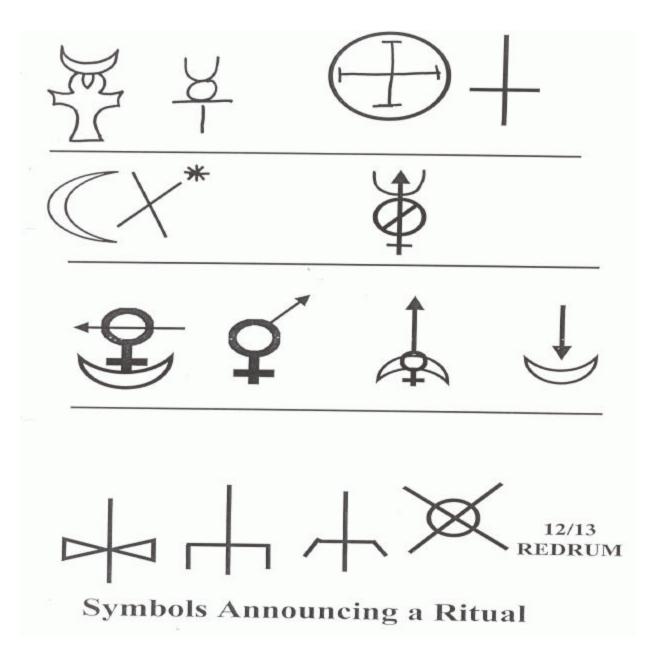
### **ACCUSER OF THE BRETHREN**

**ANTICHRIST -** One over against Christ, spirit of Antichrist ADVERSARY - The Enemy, the opposed

**MURDERER** - Killer, destroyer of life

LIAR
SINNER
ABADDON OR APOLLYON - Destroyer
ROARING LION
WOLF
THIEF
FOWLER - One out to entrap and ensnare
KING OF A KINGDOM
ANGEL OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT
LEVIATHAN - Great water animal
SON OF PERDITION

### **CELTIC SIGNS AND SYMBOLS**

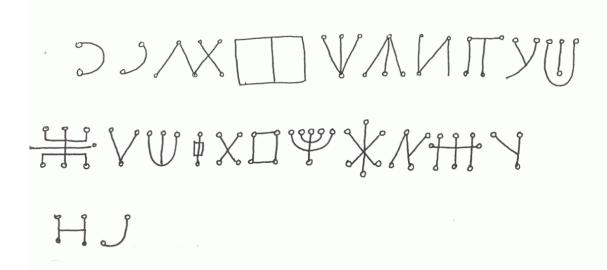


F B A M M X M I X K
A B C D E F G H I J K WX XY × P V P N M L M A

The Theban Alphabet

TUTTYSYUNT

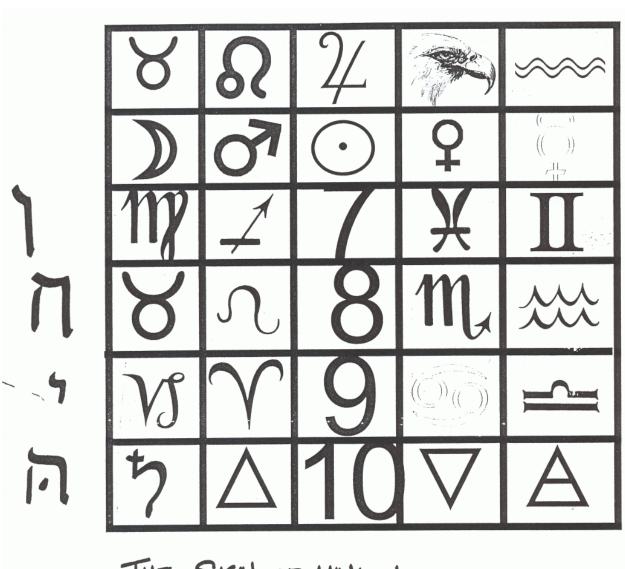
Celestial Writing



### Malachin

Enochian	Title	English
てき	Pe	В.
13	Veh	C or K
τ,	Ged	G.
27	Gal	D.
<i>Z</i>	Orth	F.
38	Un	A.
7	Graph	E.
8	Tal	$\mathbf{M}.$
7	Gon	I, Y, or J.
63	Na-hath	н.
<i>=</i> <b>G</b>	Ur	L.
Ω	Mals	P.
7	Ger	Q.
3	Drun	N.
L.	Pal	X.
-	Med	O.
ح	Don	R.
P	Ceph	Z.
サンスメット arecacon Jyratar	Vau	U, V, W.
7	Fam	S.
	Gisa	т.

$A = \mathcal{V}$	H=\mathfrak{H}	O = M	The
B = 9	$I = \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} I_i$	$P = \mathcal{P}$	Witch's Alphabet
C = M	$J = \bigcup$	$Q = \mathcal{D}_{\vee}$	
D = M	K = (1)	$R = \mathcal{M}$	V =
E = 2	I security	Sing	X = Off
r-W	M=3	T	Y was
G-W	%	h	Zin



THE SIGN OF UNION

8.

### **JERICHO WALLS**

**Joshua 4:20** - Set up a stone pillar - a declaration to say that this is the place and the time that the Lord brought us through the "Jordan". I built a stone pillar at my front door.

**Joshua 6** - Do as the Israelites did - commit self to the seven days and worship and march. I used my dining room and placed all things as the Holy Spirit revealed, in the middle of the table. Every day there was something new revealed and added to the heap. All things that belonged in "my Jericho".

This came to me as a result of one of my alter personalities doing rituals to build and keep up walls around me - keeping me and others locked up inside, and God out. GOD GAVE THIS STRATEGY, IT WAS INSPIRED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT, THAT'S WHY IT WAS FRUITFUL.

### <u>DAY 1</u>

Petition for protection of all. The battle is the Lord's!!! Petition for all counterfeit plans of the enemy to be frustrated, especially in areas of legal ground. Also Is. 54:11, etc.

The Lord gave a new job to this alter person from Joshua 5, to be like Rahab who hid the spies, she has to help God's scouts and also direct them on route so that the city can be taken for God and she and her whole household will be saved (James 2: 22, 23; 1: 21, 22). Rahab was an innkeeper and a Madame in the city of Jericho, which means, "Moon City". I also pointed out to this alter that Rahab became honoured among the Jews and still is today and also that she was included in the bloodline of Jesus.

### DAY 2

More things representing certain bondages were added to the pile on the table. God spoke some more from Joshua 7, showing me to get rid of all "Archan's treasures"- all things had to be devoted to God, the sword and fire and destruction. We will not be able to continue with the war successfully if this important lesson is not learnt. The Israelites were defeated at Ai (v.12) - they became weak and discouraged like water.

### DAY 3

As the two days before, I marched and worshipped God, holding my Bible open in front of me, lifting it up before me as a symbol of carrying the Ark of the Covenant, as the priests had to do. Only this is the New covenant in Hebrews 7. Also a yoke was removed and I had to be yoked with Jesus and pull alongside Him as the leader. THE BATTLE IS THE LORD'S!!!!

### DAY 4

As the preceding 3 days, plus I added a picture of Egypt, a symbol of the bondage we are coming out of.

Memories surfaced today and were dealt with - healing!!!

### DAY 5

Same as before but today I had to add a clock, representing time and other things. God reminded me that these things are all representing the elements that the enemy used to create the strongholds (Archan's Treasures).

### DAY 6

Same as before but today we had to cut soul ties and do purification. We also broke bread (communion). Added money to the heap.

### <u>DAY 7</u>

This is the day the walls fell. I marched and praised 7 times waiting for the Lord to blow the trumpet and then shouted. And they did fall!!! I am experiencing a new freedom and lightness as if the sun came up for the first time in my life.

### **5 DAYS LATER**

Is. 60 - The Lord gave me command to use this and speak it over.

Remember Jericho was a city walled in with guards on the walls. It was totally closed up with gatekeepers at the gates. Anybody could not just come and go. The Word says that it was tightly closed up because of the Israelites.

These walls of my Jericho fell on day 7 and the city was cleaned out, but "Rahab and family" needed protection and a place to stay - she became part of the family through her obedience and faith.

I started speaking Is. 60 and it became clear:

- My walls shall be called SALVATION and my gates PRAISE.
- My taskmasters are RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- My officers PEACE (this is the 'Egypt' from day 4. Ex 1:11). Genesis 11:6 speaks of the slave and taskmasters who was set over me.
- We shall no longer be exiles locked up in the 'Moon city", but we shall be called a house of prayer - ZION!
- The sun or moon won't rule over us but God will be our light.
- We will no longer suffer violence but restitution and restoration.
- And all of this God will hasten IN HIS appointed time!!!

9.

Notes

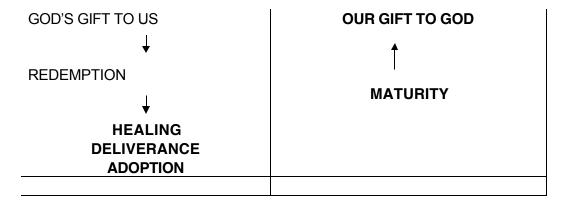
### THESE ARE NOTES FROM A DID CONFERENCE AUG 96 U.S.A

The following information is sourced from several speakers. Some of them have stated that their techniques and thoughts are controversial. Most admit to being on a steep learning curve.

### **GENERAL THOUGHTS**

All of us have two vacuums in our lives.

- 1) God shaped vacuum which only God can fill
- 2) Family shaped vacuum which only family / relationships can fill



In the life model (developmental psychology) we have the following developmental stages:

- INFANT
- YOUNG ADULT
- PARENT
- ADULT

Through each of the above stages there must be a helping of each other – that is what *community* is all about.

- TYPE A TRAUMA happens when there is deprivation or an unsafe environment.
- TYPE B TRAUMA happens when bad things happen outside of a person's control.

Maturity is our response to God. It is something, which has to be worked out by us. God has a plan to bring redemption to us.

There is a lot of ministry that goes into people with type B trauma, and often there can be positive results. Type A trauma is the one that counsellors and caring others often want to give up on, because often the results are not forthcoming. How does a person recover from type A trauma?

- Adoption
- Testing

Boundaries need to be set with adoption. What a person will often find is that as soon as a type A trauma person begins to be comforted, comparison immediately comes to the fore. They will have an escalation of anxiety, feel unloved in the face of real love, be insecure in the new unfolding security and unsafe in the new safety they find. They can have disaster fantasies and their pain levels often escalate. This however *is the process of recovery!* When a person has frostbite, they have to be thawed extremely slowly, because fast heating is agonizingly painful. So the process needs to be taken slowly, although one is inclined to pour out everything the newly adopted person might need.

Healing of type A trauma includes the following two facets:

- Adoption
- Death of old identity

We never get a new identity or dream until the old ones dies. God restores and heals our capacity to give and receive life.

An associative mind will undermine mind control, so that is what the therapist will strive to help the client to achieve. The more the healing flows, the more association and the less power the mind control will have.

### THOUGHTS FOR THE COUNSELLOR.

A counsellor is a trained person who is equipped with knowledge and skill to help facilitate change in the lives of people.

The following are three important points to be borne in mind:

- Counsellors need resources stagnation can come about when a counsellor does not have ongoing input and encouragement.
- ➤ Counsellors must not be isolated –discouragement can set in when a counsellor is isolated. It is important to be in contact with other people who are in the same field. It can help to discuss case studies –BUT GET A RELEASE FROM GOD BEFORE SHARING ABOUT SOMEBODY. There is a code of ethics in the professional world, which protects the client's privacy and case study. As Christians, we need to be sensitive to that as well. Keep exploring information. Find ways to be accountable.
- Personal growth for counsellors is important. It is difficult to impart to others if we ourselves have grown stale in our walk with the Lord. The flow in our own lives will directly affect our clients.

Make an attempt to balance the spiritual / psychological issues. An approach from only a spiritual point of view can be damaging, as the issues of the soul remain unattended and vise versa. *God's guidance through prayer is imperative!* 

### THINGS THAT CAN GO WRONG IN CHRISTIAN THERAPY.

- Your needs as the counsellor need to be attended to as well. Do not give out without looking after yourself. Just as you teach your client to pray on the spot as a new area comes up, so do that too with yourself. Let God into A traumas and into B traumas ON THE SPOT. Take care of yourself.
- 2) "God will take away my pain if I ask Him". As a carpenter, Jesus would have made yokes for plough animals. The meaning of "My yoke is easy," is "My yoke fits perfectly" (Matt 11) You will still have a load to carry, but He will help you bear it.
- 3) The need to be perfect. The rain falls on the just and the unjust God gives nourishing rain to everybody. Be inclusive in your loving. Give only good things. God is GOOD, FAITHFUL and TRUE.

### **POSITIVE LESSONS**

- 1) Listen well! Respond respectfully! Take things slowly, so that the pain can get worked through.
- 2) Constancy in relationships.
- 3) Do not push too fast, ahead of the person's preparedness to deal or cope with issues.
- 4) Create a support system for the client to relieve pressure on the counsellor.
- 5) Encourage a sense of growing reverse perception of being a victim.
- 6) Ask God to take charge of evil forces.
- 7) The needs of the client are highest priority in the relationship.

### **DAMAGING MISTAKES**

Quotes from counsellors:

- 1) I did not understand how complex it was to deal with dissociativeness.
- 2) The crises never cease and the worst mistake is to think that after each crisis that the worst is over.
- 3) Listening to others advice rather than staying focused on God's will.
- 4) Giving the impression that the therapist will fix everything.
- 5) Boundaries need to be kept, but confrontation usually does more harm than good *encourage* through the worst of times.

NB

- Loyalty must not shift from the cult to the counsellor, it must shift from the cult to their own self
- Dependence must not be encouraged
- You are no longer helping someone if you make them dependent. Counsellor dependence is destructive and an infringement on the dignity of the individual
- Do not be over gratifying to the client
- We must respect the client's ability to make choices and make changes for themselves
- Being there emotionally becomes internalized
- Be the template for host being able to help alters

Patients who stick with treatment really do get well and really do get out. Even with ongoing attempts to crash therapy, genuine healing that is done *cannot be undone!* 

Healing has to occur within a relationship. Good therapy occurs within a good relationship.

Good therapy is empowering and respectful.

- Respect personal limits
- Respect client's boundary
- Integrity is where we apply honesty and respect in our personal endeavours
- Remember that wounded people are impressionable.

There are three stages of treatment, which are presented by two different therapists in the following way:

- 1. Containment, stability, symptom recovery
- 2. Modification of traumatic memory
- 3. Integration and rehabilitation

or

- 1. Safety
- 2. Remembrance and mourning
- 3. Reconnection

Healing needs two way trust. There must be co-operation, building, communication and teaching self-comfort to the client.

Do not force the client to fit into your worldview. Rather reach out to them where they are and gently lead them through. Extremes of spirituality are damaging. 'Greater love has no-one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends' John 15:13. Let us put our own agendas aside, so that we may help others.

Let the needs of the client dictate the relationship – not a set agenda. Our own experience needs to be put across as just that – our experience – and not expounded as a definitive fact.

In the processing of memories, *not every memory has to be remembered*. In processing individual memories, all parts involved should be encouraged to work together.

From one memory, many people inside can learn and be helped. Teaching the client methods of self-comfort are important as the therapist cannot always be there.

MACRO PICTURE	MICRO PICTURE
Knowing the meaning	Knowing the memory

It is important to teach the house *how to co-operate* and live together.

It is a helpful thing to have a **lot of team meetings inside the house** and give alters opportunities to have their say. BUT NOTE – not all clients are able to visualise or have team meetings inside. Some structures in DID's do simply not work like that. In such a case do not force the client to visualise. One can instead use something like bringing all the alters into the Name of the Lord (Eg: using Prov 18:10). Bringing them into the presence of the Lord is powerful for them and brings a feeling of safety.

Allowing the client to ramble is good and to be encouraged – it helps people to sort out their thoughts and empowers them to come to their own conclusions. It helps them to make sense out of things.

Dealing with primary conflicts will help reduce the vulnerability of the core. Groups of alters cluster around a belief system. For example, if one takes a scenario such as: "you must rape your sister or we will carry on shocking your mother" – everything relating to this will be split –even the conflict will be split. It is very important to have a system meeting a couple of times a day (defined as intentional contact), if the client is able to do this.

Communication enhances Co-operation

### Communication will:

- aid the client in identification of primary or core conflicts
- provide opportunities to strengthen intra-system and extra-system negotiations
- reduce dissociative barriers

Another issue which clients may have a deep battle with, is the ambivalence to heal. This needs to be identified and addressed. This can be a natural defense. DID clients may not want to bring it up in therapy because of fear of abandonment by the therapist. Encourage them to tak about it. If the conflict issues are extremely painful, deal with it a bit at a time, until the whole situation is more stable.

When things such as excess helplessness and dependence and excess mind control programming keep playing over and over, it helps to understand it this way: mind control can be likened to a vast menu which can be pulled down and chosen from at any time, so as to avoid dealing with obstacles. The *conflict is the thing, which keeps it going.* 

### DID is a conflict driven phenomenon stemming from trauma.

Do *not* ignore unpleasant or difficult alters. They will strengthen **against** the therapist and hold up therapy, if not helped and understood.

Remind the client that the personalities are:

### **PARTS OF MYSELF**

#### Rather than

### **OTHER PEOPLE**

The way that the client views this will affect the integration and fusion.

A few words on ACTING OUT: things like; cutting, burning, hopelessness and chaotic behaviour show the therapist that the person is having trouble *tolerating* the conflict. By helping and *gently* confronting the conflict, acting out will come to a stop. Do not ignore acting out – it is the symptom that everything inside is not well and needs to come out. Acting out is part of the big picture. They often relate to core issues eg: rejection. It would be important to find out what the core issue is.

Consider integration as one of the primary goals of treatment. As long as there is a single trauma created alter outstanding, it means there is also an abuse related conflict which remains unresolved and unhealed. Some clients are not comfortable unless they are fragmented / separate. This is evidence of continued existence of abuse related conflict. If this remains healing is not complete.

### REMAINING FUNCTIONAL BUT FRAGMENTED IS NOT EQUAL TO BEING HEALED.

### A WORD ABOUT DIAGNOSIS

If dissociation is confronted too early it can end up hurting the client.

- The person might be too afraid and dissociate even more
- It might feel like a repetition of failure to them
- It could be used as avoidance of responsibility or escape
- It could cause chronic dependency

### **SPIRITUAL DYNAMICS**

- 1) Surrendering unacceptable parts of self for healing, while patiently waiting for the Holy Spirit to reveal new areas.
- 2) Pay attention to what needs attention most.
- 3) Along with the balanced clinical approach, *spiritual dynamics are paramount*.
- 4) Spiritual dynamics are top priority teach each personality to call on Jesus. Use Scriptures and break destructive spiritual ties.
- 5) Restoration takes time and that's O.K.
- 6) You are not treating an illness, but dealing with *identity and destiny*. Treat the whole person.

Any spiritual intervention needs to be with

- 1. Client consent
- 2. Client understanding

The client must be emotionally stable enough for this. If they are not, it can:

- 1. Promote *emotional* instability
- 2. Do serious damage

Some points to remember:

- God's power is just as available to the client as it is to the therapist.
- God wants us to empower people not make them dependent.
- Distortion factor of DID makes them susceptible to dependence on people.
- Just changing a person's beliefs is *not* the same as healing (eg: quickly getting an alter to accept Jesus)

### NEVER UNDERESTIMATE THE COMPLEXITY OF THE SITUATION:

### These people have been

- Absolutely owned by the cult
- Absolutely accessible by the cult

Nighttime is the most vulnerable time for re-contact from the cult.

### Trauma recovery and maturity = Therapy.

Blanket prayers don't seem to make much impact on dissociated memories and dissociated pain. God's healing needs to be *directed to* the place that needs healing. Pin –point bombing!

Accusations of false memories can be fatal. The client will usually be battling with this issue themselves, finding it difficult to believe and accept. So it is very confusing and discouraging if they are not believed.

Connection to Christian family is vital. It is a process for the client to come free and includes the following components:

- 1. Healing
- 2. Deliverance
- 3. Adoption

### FOUNDATION OF TREATMENT = THE PROMISES OF GOD

#### FOCUS OF TREATMENT = POWER OF GOD

Bear in mind that God is all-powerful, all knowing and all present. When a Christian patient and a Christian counsellor get together for therapy, the most complete healing can take place, because of the spiritual component involved. Secular counsellors are unable to deal with the spiritual (especially demonic) side.

Although one can have strong support (and it is a proven fact that clients in strong marriages get better sooner), it must be borne in mind that a husband is *not* the saviour, neither the counsellor – *only Jesus is the Saviour!* Learn to bring Him into difficult counselling sessions <u>straight away.</u>

The church is the community, which God wants to use to bring people to maturity.

American society is an anti-child society. People see children as a drain on economics and want to see them grown. Jesus called the children and embraced them. This anti-child view has deeply affected the church's view as well. Children are viewed as a cost item.

Society tends to punish people who function on a low level. All the 12 step models eg: (Alcoholics Anonymous) work in a way which prevents growth of dependent relationships. They cannot allow dependence with low functioning people. People cannot come out of infancy and therefore remain 12 step attendees for the rest of their lives.

In the church we want to see people come to maturity.

If you are abused by community, as DID's are, then they must also be restored by community.

- Adoption into a spiritual family is vital for recovery
- Adoption forms a bond (fear bonds are strongest in cult families)
- God is the one who puts adoption together

Three things which must not be overlooked in the big picture when doing spiritual ministry:

- 1. Ask God to loose ministering angels for healing and protection
- 2. Break the curses they are the things which keep the person in bondage
- 3. Cast out demons where necessary

The devil has no defense and no answer for your human love reaching out to the person in the counselling room.

- The 'land' must be occupied little by little (Deut 7:22).
- Don't cast demons out hastily, as the associated alter may open the door to bring the demon back.
- Premature deliverance will traumatize
- Is the individual ready to settle the issue with the Holy Spirit
- On a deep emotional subconscious level there can be a co-dependence on the demon. Bring the client to the point why the demon was there in the first place.

Seek the Lord is see if they are ready.

The church needs to *accept* DID people, NOT sermons, NOT doctrine, but LOVE and ACCEPTANCE.

### THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE ATONEMENT TO D.I.D.'s

- Without Jesus' death, burial and resurrection, there is no basis for healing.
- Having Jesus Christ in their lives, gives them the ability to release what has happened to a higher power who is able to do something significant with the material.
- Some payment had to occur for the sin done against our clients.
- The atonement allows for the sin nature to be dealt with.
- There is no restoration without atonement.
- The atonement opens up clients to receive good things from God.

Satanism is a strict law. There is a terrible penalty for not saying incantations exactly properly etc. Even A. Crowley's book is called 'The book of the *Law*' (italics mine)

### Communion reversals – foundational trauma

Early memories of 'black communion' are important to deal with for the healing of the core, because a lot of initial splitting can occur at those early ages. One church has 39 cases where the following happened: They dealt with the alter who had the 'black communion', helped them work through the trauma, then had legitimate communion with an anointed Pastor in a church. All of the 39 experienced instantaneous integration and healing of the parts involved.

A spirit of death will come through 'black communion' and a great impartation of the demonic.

### **Forgiveness**

Reaction keeps from being able to heal inside as much as the initial trauma eg: inner vows, bitterness etc.

- ♦ Forgiveness is not denying that the abuse occurred or that it wasn't wrong.
- ♦ Forgiveness is being able to let go the need to carry the offence.
- ♦ Forgiveness is giving the right to God to free us up.
- ♦ Unforgiveness holds us in slavery.

Clients need time and opportunity to wrestle with the 'Gethsemane' questions, eg: Did my suffering mean anything to anybody.

Clients need time to work through the forgiveness issue.

- 3) The path of forgiveness of Jesus at Gethsemane
- He asked people to pray with Him / pray with your client.
- His soul was exceedingly sorrowful unto death / walk with the process of forgiveness, grieving and agony and help them let go
- His spirit was willing but His flesh was weak / they will experience the inside pulling to and fro
- An angel appeared to strengthen Him / pray for release of angels and supernatural help – because of the supernatural level of evil
- In agony He sweat drops of blood because of the intense inner turmoil, it takes more than a simple prayer.
- He prayed even more earnestly and was in and out twice the client will also struggle over a period of time

### 4) Crucifixion - yielding and releasing

The process of crucifixion is a hard thing to go through, but it **tears down strongholds.** 

Help the client to release the demand of their heart for retribution. When release does come, they will experience and tremendous freedom and new heights.

### 4) Burial

Forgiveness begins to release an inner death, which starts to erode the strongholds which are in place. Jesus was three days in the 'belly' [heart / deepest part] of the earth. During this time an incredible transformation took place. This symbolism of Jesus in the tomb is powerful. There will come an inner death in the heart of the structures. During this time of the process the client can suffer incredible tiredness and exhaustion. Ps 16 is good to give clients for encouragement. They will not be abandoned in the grave – they WILL be filled with joy!

### 5) Resurrection

This is a picture of the new structures which develop on the inside of the client. It is the life of God inhabiting the person. They need to be reassured that they are not going to die or disappear. God works with what is going on inside and it is a process that occurs.

Forgiveness is a therapeutic goal and cannot be done just at one point in time.

### **WORKING WITH CULT-IDENTIFIED ALTERS**

Cult identified alters can be:

- Hostile
- Intimidating
- Violent
- Mind controlled
- Conditioned
- Tend to self injury
- Sabotage ongoing treatment
- They can be adolescent but pretend to be older

They endured the worst of the abuse and betrayal.

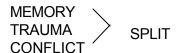
Remember! They are a *symptom* of the larger problem – <u>not the problem!</u>

HOST	PARTS	CORE SELF
Knows nothing of the	Hold the trauma and	The person's human- ness
trauma	abuse	(pushed away)

### INTOLERABLE TRAUMA = INTOLERABLE CONFLICT

This is too much for the person to hold together. Chaos and addictive behaviour with other symptoms will prevail until the *conflict* gets resolved.

Multiplicity is a conflict driven phenomenon.



Acting out, depression and cult behaviour all indicate an inability to cope with conflict.

Healing is scary, it often carries with it the loss of identity. The host can also lose his/her identity.

In the above context, it will be a mistake to force any therapeutic agenda. This is not the time to clamp down on the cult alters.

In processing the trauma, Parts can be rigid and illogical eg:

"I am in control" or 'I like pain"

Help them to deal with the conflict.

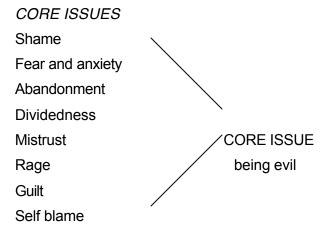
The angrier they become, the more threatened they feel.

There will be a lot of guilt and shame to be dealt with.

### **DARK ALTERS ARE WAR HEROES!**

One client who viewed her dark alters as war heroes, offered them a medal or a parade to honour them. After this, her whole system just opened up and the cooperation level escalated.

Check before casting out demons that they aren't alters. (These can often be between 4 and 8 years old). Sometimes they have been told that they are demons and act as if they are.



God addresses core issues much in His Word

this sets in motion things that will come back later in life

### THE D.I.D. AND MARRIAGE

D.I.D.'s in strong intimate marriages tend to get better quicker.

God created both men and women with the need for:

- Approval
- Acceptance
- Affirmation
- Comfort
- Encouragement
- Security

If these needs are not met, the following responses result:

- Rejection
- Anger
- Bitterness
- Fear

Each person has an emotional cup and these peoples' emotional cups are so filled with pain, that they are completely unable to store happy emotions. There is just too much pain for them.

Men avoid conflict / women pursue conflict

The trauma which the client has experienced:

- Divides
- Brings distrust
- Anger
- · Poor relationships
- Prevents them from forming intimate relationships

In this area, FORGIVENESS is a vital area to deal with. HOWEVER, the <u>anger</u> and pain *must* be dealt with, before forgiveness can flow. Never push the forgiveness aspect, as the client must be ready to deal with the issues.

- RESENTMENT AND BITTERNESS IS ABOUT THE PAST
- FEAR IS ABOUT THE FUTURE

Perfect love (again and again) needs to be poured into the person. This is how a person can deal with FEAR (perfect love casts out fear – (I John 4:18)

### IT IS VITAL TO EDUCATE THE SPOUSE ABOUT D.I.D.

### **SOME THOUGHTS ON HANDLING TRAUMA**

With trauma, some people can sometimes shatter rather than dissociate. Some schizophrenics are examples of this. The ability to cope with life at a later stage can then be severely impaired.

### TWO TYPES OF TRAUMA ARE COMMONLY USED WITH PROGRAMMING

- SENSORY OVERLOAD TRAUMA this is when the child is subjected to pain etc. – where things are done to them. These types of trauma will cause a sensory overload in the brain.
- SENSORY DEPRIVATION TRAUMA examples of these types of trauma are: burying / sensory deprivation tanks / blindfolding etc.

Sensory deprivation is even more psychologically disorganising for a child than sensory overload. If children are given a choice between the two types, they will invariably choose sensory overload. Eg: they will choose a beating rather than to be locked in their rooms alone.

In early stages of development, children are unable to cope with or process isolation.

When working through the different memories, it is very important to process both these types of trauma thoroughly. The deprivation traumas are generally more difficult to work through, because they are difficult to recount. Deprivation is also more difficult to integrate into consciousness – how do you integrate a huge void? Understanding is required of the severity of the deprivation. Encourage the client to try to describe the experiences. Don't move on because it's too hard to deal with. This is one of the areas that really needs to be attended to.

### COMFORT:

For people trying to work through various traumas THE SMALLEST AMOUNT OF COMFORT MAKES AN ENORMOUS DIFFERENCE.

If the perpetrator group can make sure that the child never gets comfort, it has a profound negative affect on the healing process. A systematically overwhelming compulsion to self injure gets built in. As soon as the slightest anxiety arises, the person will re-traumatize himself or herself. This makes everything easier for the cult. The person therefore is made their own worst enemy, without the cult needing to be nearby. Acting out suppresses the intolerable effect of the trauma and keeps the person's adrenaline addiction high.

The more fragile the client, the more they tend to act out and hurt themselves.

### FRAGILE PEOPLE NEED A LOT OF EXTERNAL SUPPORT

There is a difference between *foundational* and *additional* trauma. Foundational trauma is the one that affects the person's entire worldview – it seeps into all their thinking and deeply affects their lifestyle.

Traumatization does not only take place in the body, it also affects all the beliefs and things that happen in the mind.

When the stress level goes up in a child, so does the need for attachment.

It is essential for therapists, Pastors, supportive individuals and family to realise that the natural tendency of the survivor is to seek attachment under stress. However, no one can provide an attachment relationship that will substitute for healthy primary attachment. Furthermore, the individual must develop independence and autonomy and this is not fostered by attachment seeking, because attachment seeking is regressive.

If the therapist can provide autonomy, this works towards and independent integrated lifestyle.

### **BORDERLINE**

Borderline personality disorder is a pervasive pattern of instability in interpersonal relationships, self image and marked impulsivity, characterised by any number of the following types of behaviour:

- Frantic efforts to avoid real or imagined abandonment
- Pattern of unstable and intense interpersonal relationships characterised by alternating between idealisation and devaluation
- Identity disturbance markedly and persistently unstable self image or sense of self
- Impulsivity in at least two areas that are potentially self damaging
- 1) Spending of money
- 2) Sex
- 3) Substance abuse
- 4) Binge eating etc.
- Suicidal behaviour, gestures, threats, self mutilating behaviour
- Affective instability due to a marked reactivity of moods
- 1) Chronic feelings of emptiness
- 2) Inappropriate intense anger or difficulty controlling it
- Transient stress related paranoid ideation

Long term follow up studies seem to indicate that this condition improves with age. In the twenties age group the suicide rate is approximately 8%, which dwindles significantly in the thirties group.

### WHAT IS THE PROCESS OF GETTING THIS WAY?

These people are vulnerable from birth, both psychologically and biologically. The mix of

- Developmental trauma
- Environmental chaos
- Genetic predisposition

results in a potent and devastating final pathway of these very particular signs and symptoms. These are people, who biologically are temperamentally more anxious and irritable and may have increased history of neurological and attention deficits and learning disabilities. These are people who genetically have significantly increased family history of various mood disorders, in particular, major depression. Borderline parents have borderline children – abuse begets abuse.

- Sexual abuse
- Physical abuse

> or often all three

Emotional abuse >

The duration, intensity, type and age of patient are all significant. *The more severe the abuse, the more severe the borderline.* 

In the history of the parents and close relatives, the following will be found:

- Increased substance abuse
- Witnessed violence in the home

There will be severely pathologic responses on the part of the developing child.

- 1) Terrible inability to tolerate separation literally nothing inside to sustain them in the absence of external support
- Profound feelings of inner emptiness, a hole, a void which is never filled up a literal disintegration of self. They don't know who they are and experience the following
- Feel utter panic
- Feel they are going to disappear or disintegrate this leads to dissociativeness
- Do not feel anything
- Experience oral rage a ravenous need to devour to take in to swallow a sustaining presence
- Try to soothe themselves with alcohol, binge eating, drugs, sex and impulsive behaviour
- 3) Intense attachment needs have been severely frustrated which leads to obsessive and futile search for mother substitutes with clinging desperate dependency. There is no soothing internalised image to sustain them. Often they have harsh punishing, frightening images which terrorise them when they are by themselves. Hence the need for attention.
- 4) Prolonged use of transition objects (blanket, dummy etc.) into adulthood. They are trying to bring into the present some form of loving un-hurtful presence.
- 5) Tendency toward paranoid attitude (expectation that you will hate them and hurt them). Projection outward of all that is inside these people. You can feel the projected hate and fear towards you. When it is not projected outward, it is kept inside and brings with it self loathing, suicide etc.
- 6) They have a tendency to use splitting as a defense. Splitting is the inability of borderline to see people as whole, complex mixtures of good and bad. Experience of good for these people was very little and experience of bad was overwhelming so they become afraid of contaminating the good. They separate all good / all bad. They tend to see others as all good or all bad and experience themselves this way.
- 7) Self mutilation there are many reasons for this. It is an attempt at rescue from intense rage and self loathing. It is a distraction from painful memories.

### Goals of treatment

- ◆ To better tolerate anxiety and increase control of impulses
- ♦ Integrate their internally split images and have more coherent and sustained view of themselves and others
- Firm establishment of some internal soothing, sustaining presence which will help them tolerate being alone, tolerate separations and give a semblance of normal life.

### **Problems**

### Patients often:

- Quit
- Act out destructively
- Make inordinate demands for special treatment
- Provoke what is called 'boundary crossing' to get you to do things with them which you would never consider with any other patient
- Torment the therapist with unrelenting phone calls and visits
- Rapidly develop intense negative feelings towards you 'paranoid transference' which sees you, the therapist as hurting and harming them
- Develop idealising 'you are perfect'. Fall in love with the therapist, which can lead to erotic transference

Some are close to the psychotic border, some to the neurotic border and some inbetween.

### Tailor treatment:

- Maintain a stable treatment framework. These are chaotic people who need help with establishing stability. Keeping consistent times of therapy is helpful for them.
- Avoid a passive stance. Their interpretation of silence would be that you are harbouring some murderous thoughts towards them. You need to talk lots with them. Teach them to verbalise.
- Containment of anger. These are rageful patients. Hold their anger and do not give it back. This will help them to soften and lessen the rage. Don't take it personally. Have empathy.
- 4) Confront self destructive behaviour. Because they cannot see long term, they will need you to help them in this area.
- 5) Help them to connect between feelings and actions. Action is the language of borderlines. They are utterly overwhelmed by emotion
- 6) Limit the setting. It is often good to draw up a contract or ground rules eg: no phone calls between session
- 7) Stay in the here and now help them to move out of regression
- 8) Transference when the therapist experiences fear, shame etc. or any stray feeling in response to the patient. Be aware of it and deal with it straight away.

### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Blume, Sue, E. How to be a caring friend to someone in pain. P.164.
- Brown, D. The Dissociation Process. P. 162.
- Burkett, Sandra. SRA Methods. Christ the King Counseling Ministry.
   P.
   156.
- Dowbenko, U. Mind Control, Slavery and the New World Order. P. 187.
- Dyson, K. Spirits of the Dead. P. 171.
- Friesen, J. Living from the Heart Jesus Gave you. P. 119.
- Janov, Arthur. The New Primal Scream. 1990. Abacus, Brettenham House.
   London. P. 119.
- Kaplan, Harold, I.; Sadock, Benjamin, J. Synopsis of Psychiatry. 8<sup>th</sup> edition.
   Lippin cott Wilkins & Wilkins, New York, 1997. P. 119.
- Louw, D.A.; Von Ede, D.M.; Louw, A.E. Menslike Ontwikkeling. 3<sup>de</sup>
   Uitgawe, Kagiso Uitgewers, Pretoria, 1998. P. 119.
- Neswald, David, W. Characteristics observed in DID patients who become free of Control and complete their healing. P. 168.
- Riggs, Douglas, W. Nov. 1994

### Resource Directory

(Updated by Kanaan Ministries June 2013)

### Shield Of Faith | Karen Sackett

www.shieldofaith.org

TEL: 763-473-3845

PO Box 46051, Plymouth, MN 55446-0051

Karen Sackett writes and provides training from a prayer ministry perspective to bring healing to survivors of abuse, including severe ritual abuse. She stays abreast of current developments and work with all levels of survivors. Her website has a list of other resources and ministries listed. She has produced a lot of excellent renunciations, many listed on her website.

### **Restoration In Christ Ministries | Dr. Tom Hawkins**

http://www.rcm-usa.org/

TEL: 540-249-9119

PO Box 479, Grottoes, VA 24441-0479

RCM is the ministry begun by the late Dr. Tom Hawkins, and continues to minister in the field of DID/SRA.

### Watchman Ministries, Inc. | Pastors David and Raelene Thompson www.watchmanmin.org.au

EMAIL: watchmanmin@kern.com.au

PO Box 279, Belair, South Australia 5052, Australia

David and Raelene are friends who have a significant ministry throughout Australasia providing training, encouragement and personal work with survivors.

### **Ellel Ministries International | Peter Horrobin**

http://www.ellelministries.org/

We also highly recommend the book: "Sarah" by Sarah Shaw. For more information, please see <a href="http://kanaanministries-eshop.org/en/other-resources/248-sarah-book.html">http://kanaanministries-eshop.org/en/other-resources/248-sarah-book.html</a>

### Dr. James G. Friesen

http://www.jamesgfriesen.com/

We recommend Dr. Friesen's books on DID/SRA.

### **Pastor Doug Riggs**

http://dougriggs.org/

### Additional Kanaan Resources

For additional study, we have several resources on DID/SRA:

- A New Approach To DID (Tom Hawkins)
- SCAT3 End-Time Battle Plans: DID/SRA
- Step-By-Step DID
- DID/SRA 5-DVD Series
- DID/SRA Prayer Book 1 (Petitions)
- DID/SRA Prayer Book 2 (Prayers of Renunciaiton)
- ABC's of DID (Summary for Pastors and Leaders)
- TODAY, As In The Days Of Noah (including the data discs)
- Doug Riggs Manual
- Advanced DID/SRA Training (October 2013)

Please be sure to have worked through our foundational series, "Journey2Freedom":

- J2F1 Man's Purpose And The Gifts Of The Spirit
- J2F2 Generational Blessings
- J2F3 Blessings And Curses Over Motherhood
- J2F4 Water/Spirit Baptism
- J2F5 Spying Out The Land
- J2F6 Dealing With The Giants
- J2F7 Uprooting Generational Heart-Attitudes And Roots
- J2F8 Childhood Pain, The Brain, And Arrested Development ... How Do We HEAL And Come To MATURITY?

As well as our follow-on series, "Journey2Wholeness", which covers:

- Healing from the curse of illegitimacy and shame.
- Understanding the mind-body-emotions connection.
- Dating, courtship, sexuality, and GOD's Plan for marriage.
- Trauma, childhood, and arrested development.
- Understanding the conscious and subconscious mind, and mind renewal ... healing from un-Godly lies/beliefs from childhood (Life Commandments).
- As well as understanding/dealing with anger, forgiveness, and grief.

# The Priestly Blessing ...

### Numbers 6:24-26

"24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:
25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: 26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace."

# The Priestly Blessing ...

Hebraic Translation<sup>1</sup>

"YHVH will kneel before you presenting gifts, and He will guard you with a hedge of protection, YHVH will illuminate the wholeness of His Being toward you, bringing order, and He will provide you with love, sustenance, and friendship, YHVH will lift up the wholeness of His Being and look upon you, and He will set in place all you need to be whole and complete."

<sup>\*</sup>Translation by Jeff A. Benner, for more information, please see <a href="http://www.ancient-hebrew.org/12\_blessing.html">http://www.ancient-hebrew.org/12\_blessing.html</a>

## The Priestly Blessing<sup>1</sup>



and may he guard you

the LORD

may he bless you

May the LORD<sup>2</sup> bless you<sup>3</sup> and keep you<sup>4</sup>

May the LORD make His face<sup>5</sup> shine<sup>6</sup> upon you and be gracious<sup>7</sup> to you

May the LORD lift up<sup>8</sup> his face to you and give you peace<sup>9</sup>

(אלהים), which represents God's attribute of justice and power as our Creator.

<sup>4</sup> שמר (shamar): To guard, protect, heed, as in the exercise of diligent care. Only God has the power to secure the conferred blessing and keep it from turning sour or from fading away.

<sup>5</sup> The word for "face" (פֿנִים) is plural with the 3rd person singular ending. It is considered metaphorical since God is incorporeal. The plural form is thought by some to indicate God's revealed and hidden attributes in creation.

<sup>6</sup> The hiphil verb (יאַר) comes from the word "light" (אוֹר), and is thought to refer to God's wisdom. "May God enlighten you" with His wisdom, i.e., the Divine Light that preceded the work of creation (Gen. 1:3).

<sup>7</sup> May God grant you grace or favor (אָדָן), i.e., to understand the "breadth and length and height and depth" of God's love (Eph. 3:18). Grace refers to the bestowal of an undeserved gift. The blessing is bestowed even though unearned or unmerited.

<sup>8</sup> Since one's face is an indication of the heart's attitude, Rashi says that this means God will suppress His anger by "looking at you" (if God is angry at you, He "turns His face away" and refuses to admit your presence). The "lifting of face" also pictures God lifting you up as a father might lift up his child in joy. The "showing of face" indicates spiritual intimacy.

9 All of the other blessings are useless without the establishment of inner peace, and therefore it is the seal of the blessing. Shalom (שלום) is not simply the absence of strife, but a balance and harmony between the finite and infinite, the temporal and the eternal, the material and the spiritual realms. Shalom is a gift from Sar Shalom (שלום), the Prince of Peace.

Birkat Kohanim: Num. 6:24-26

www.hebrew4christians.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This blessing is (ritually) recited (by the kohanim) during synagogue services during Nesiat Kapayim ("the Raising of the Hands"), though it is also recited over children on Friday night before the start of the Shabbat meal or as a bedtime blessing. <sup>2</sup> The name YHVH (מְּדֶת הַרְחֲמִים) represents God's attributes of love and mercy (מֶּדֶת הַרְחֲמִים), in contradistiction to the name Elohim

ברבה (b'rachah). Jewish tradition considers this both material and spiritual prosperity. Pirkei Avot 3:15 says, "If there is no flour, there is no Torah," by which is meant that material benefits are intended to help you pursue study of Torah. The first occurrence of the word "blessing" in the Scriptures pertains to pru urvu (פרו ורבו), "be fruitful and multiply" (Gen. 1:22).